

ABS. 1. 87. 238

Alb

To

James Mt. Lee Barr.

San Francisco, Fenwick. }
March 1852 — }

1/2

Simon

(11)

Works Published by Thomas Nelson.

AFRICAN DISCOVERY.

Royal 32mo, cloth, plain edges, very neat, plates. Price 1s. 6d.

A Narrative of Travel and Adventure in Central Africa, comprising Park's Travels, and Accounts of the Expeditions of Denham, Clapperton, Dr. Oudney, Lander, Major Laing, Laird, &c.

We bid a mournful farewell to the sufferings and exploits of this illustrious man—exploits performed with a mildness and modesty, and kindness of nature not less admirable than the heroic firmness and ardour with which they were combined.—*Edinburgh Review.*

COWPER'S POEMS.

WITH SIX BEAUTIFUL TINTED ENGRAVINGS.

Fine steel frontispiece and vignette, 18mo, fancy cloth, gilt leaves. Price 2s.

The poems of Cowper are in themselves of such sterling excellence, and retain so important a place in national estimation, that no attempt to eulogise them need be made here. They have never been excelled, and it is sufficient to say that their influence never was greater, or their popularity more genuine than at the present time.

LIFE AND REMAINS OF HENRY KIRKE WHITE.

WITH SIX BEAUTIFUL TINTED ENGRAVINGS.

Fine steel frontispiece and vignette, 18mo, fancy cloth, gilt leaves. Price 2s.

There are few persons whose name is so hailed by the young, and whose character has produced a greater effect upon society, than that of Henry Kirke White. There is a genius of the highest order in his poetical productions, and an erudite simplicity in his prose, and both are so recommended by sincerity, and consecrated by piety, that no one can read them without being improved by the sentiments.

MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS.

Nelson's Cabinet Edition, Royal 14mo.

WITH FINE PORTRAIT AND VIGNETTE ENGRAVED ON STEEL.

Bound in crimson cloth, extra gold sides, gilt edges. Price 3s. 6s.

Milton is the most learned of our English Poets. There is no work of either this or any other country on which so much profound erudition has been expended as on "Paradise Lost." But to decide upon the true character of his genius we must not be content with the examination of his larger works. In the earlier poems of Milton we trace the love of truth, the creative imagination, the power over language, which form the features of his productions in after life, and well attest the energy of these divine powers in his mind.

VOYAGES OF DISCOVERY ROUND THE GLOBE.

*Handsomely bound in crimson cloth, richly gilt,
royal 32mo. Price 2s. 6d.*

Full of interest for the Young; containing the whole of Cook's three voyages, with sketches of the voyages and adventures of Magellan, Sir Francis Drake, Dampier, Cavendish, Anson, La Perouse, Beechey, &c., illustrated with six beautiful Steel Engravings.

The well-told tales of these daring navigators—their truthfulness—and the abundant variety of incidents of the most stirring description which presented themselves in these days, are eagerly read by the young, and even by the old the recollection of their readings are cherished. Few have read Anson's Voyages, without remembering vividly the old Centurion and her crew, the Manilla galleon, and its great wealth; and the remembrance of Cook's Voyages is fraught with the beauty and adventure found among the lonely islands of the Pacific Ocean.



WRECK OF THE TWEED STEAMER.

DANGERS OF THE DEEP

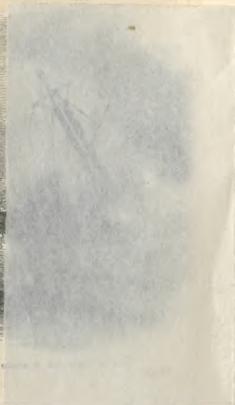
OR,

NARRATIVES OF SHIPWRECK AND ADVENTURE AT SEA.



From which it appears, speaking of the dangers,
and any one man that needs day should learn.

EDWARD THOMAS NELSON.



DANGERS OF THE DEEP

OR,

NARRATIVES OF SHIPWRECK AND ADVENTURE AT SEA.



Poor child of danger, nursing of the storm,
Sad are the woes that wreck thy manly form.

LONDON: THOMAS NELSON.

DANGERS OF THE DEEP;

OR,

Narratives of Shipwreck and Adventure at Sea.

And now lashed on by destiny's arrows,
With horror fraught the dreadful scene drew a veil;
The ship hangs hovering on the verge of death,
Hell yawns, rocks rise, and breakers roar beneath!
Uplifted on the surge, to heaven she flies,
Her shattered top half buried in the skies:
Then, headlong plunging, thunders on the ground:
Earth groans! air trembles! and the deeps resound.

Falconer.

London:
THOMAS NELSON, PATERNOSTER ROW;
AND EDINBURGH.

WMOCLLIE.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



PREFACE.

Few subjects excite more lively interest, especially in the minds of the young, as the stirring incidents and the manifold perils and adventures which are experienced by those "who go down to the sea in ships." The vast ocean whose waves wash the shores alike of torrid and polar regions, and which forms the highway of the world, whereon the busy merchantmen pursue their daring and adventurous traffic, divides and yet affords the means of reunion to the most distant quarters of the globe. Thereon the mighty war-ship is boldly launched, bearing the thunders of battle into ocean's still retreats; there, too, goes the mission-ship, the messenger of peace, bearing the lamp of truth to benighted regions, and these are crowded with the busy messengers of commerce and industry, blessing all lands with the abundance which a bountiful providence has so freely scattered over the globe. This volume is designed to illustrate the heart-

stirring dangers to which these hardy messengers of commerce and civilization are exposed. These interesting and instructive narratives of dangers braved on the deep, have been culled from many sources, and embrace alike the most remarkable of those recorded by early writers, and the most interesting and instructive that have transpired in recent times. To the youthful reader their moving incidents will prove peculiarly attractive, while the warning and instruction many of them are calculated to convey render these pages an interesting miscellany of incident and adventure, whose truth far exceeds the most extravagant inventions of fiction.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Wreck and Escape of Dr. Johnson, 1648, ...	10
Loss of the St. Lawrence, 1760, 	28
Loss of the Sussex, East Indiaman, 1788, ...	69
Loss of the Wager, 	99
Burning of the Prince, 	291
Wreck of the Doddington East Indiaman, 1755, ...	310
Loss of the Ann Frigate. 	353
Wreck of the Pegasus Steamer, 	355
Wreck of the West India Steamer Tweed, ...	361
Burning of the Kent East Indiaman, 	379
Loss of the Comet Steam Packet, 	403



O'er the blue waves, like a cloud of the east,
See the tall vessel moves gallantly on
Full to the breeze she unbosoms her sail
And her pennon streams onward, like hope, to the gale

T. K. HEWITT

SHIPWRECKS
AND
DISASTERS AT SEA.

THE spirit-stirring adventures and strange incidents which the narratives of voyagers and travellers afford, possess an interest to every class of readers, and are especially attractive to the youthful mind. In such accounts of the strange experiences of the seafaring life, and the perils and dangers that ever attend on those who brave the ocean's storms, the reader finds all the unwonted vicissitudes of fiction surpassed by the actual sufferings and achievements even of contemporaries. In the following singular selection of the perils and adventures of the deep, incidents have been chosen from narratives of various periods, well calculated to excite our wonder,

and to awake in our minds the deepest sympathy for those who find a home, and too often a grave, in the mighty deep. The first account is selected from the narratives of the seventeenth century. It is narrated in the words of the chief sufferer, a man altogether worthy of credit; and whose object in braving the dangers of polar seas, was neither the love of adventure, nor the hope of gain, but rather, as is believed, the desire of carrying the knowledge of divine truth into these inhospitable regions, where the rigour of the icy winter is scarcely relaxed during the brief season in which the summer sun thaws into stunted life and scanty vegetation, the hardy herbage on which the rein-deer finds subsistence.

WRECK AND ESCAPE OF DR. JOHNSON, 1648.

THE following painfully interesting narrative of the perils and disasters attending a polar voyage, is from the pen of the principal sufferer, Dr. William Johnson, one of the chaplains of Charles II. He embarked at Harwich, on the 29th of September, 1648, on

board a vessel belonging to merchants of Ipswich, called the William and John, and commanded by an experienced seaman, named Daniel Morgan. The narrator does not further explain the purport of his voyage, nor his exact destination, save that he says he went on a good message,—the cause of religion. From this we are led to infer that he sailed for the icy regions around the pole, bent on being the pioneer of Christianity to the ignorant natives of that inhospitable clime. The following is his narrative of the sufferings he encountered, and of the total overthrow of all his schemes :—

“ We embarked at Harwich on Michaelmas-day, the twenty-ninth of September, 1648. A dull kind of sadness oppressed my spirits, so that I could not look cheerfully on my friends at parting, but I took leave of them as if I had been going out of the world. This seemed unaccountable to me, for I went on a good message—the cause of religion. I had embarked in a stout ship, with a fair wind and a skilful pilot, so that I could not suspect danger. Yet no sooner was I at sea, than I suffered the extreme of shipwreck, the pain of sickness was so great and grievous, com-

bining all human evils, as it seemed, together, that to have been drowned would have been no punishment. One afternoon, about four o'clock, the master of the ship came into our cabin with more than ordinary haste; though he concealed from me the cause, I saw plainly fear and amazement on his countenance. I asked him whether all was well; to which he, like a tender-hearted man loth to tell his friend he was near his end, answered "All is well." His clothes I saw him shift and hasten out again with great speed; I then rose from my bed, and crawling upon deck, beheld a melancholy spectacle; the ship having sprung a leak, was ready to sink. How every man's face was changed with terror! We could hardly know each other! One was at prayers, another wringing his hands, and a third shedding tears; but, after this fit they fell to work, though, as happens in such extremities, all were busy doing nothing. They began with one thing, then went to another, but perfected nothing to accomplish their safety.

"The master's mate, and a man who had been down to search out the leak, returned with sad countenances, and pale with fear. In faltering accents, they signified that the

leak was incurable, that it could not be stopped, and that the water was rushing in so fast, we must instantly perish. They said nothing, however, that we did not read in their visages, where our fate was pictured.

“ There was no time for consultation ; the long-boat was hoisted out, and guns discharged as a signal of distress to Bartholomew Cook, the master of a ship in company, only a little a-head. Trusting to relief, we leapt into the boat ; but unfortunately I fell short, and with difficulty got out of the sea ; no sooner had I secured myself, than a mariner leapt from the ship upon me, and crushed me down with his weight. This I did not regret, as I should willingly have borne them all to have saved their lives. There was only one person remaining on board, who made such grievous lamentations, that although the ship's sails now lay on the water, and her sinking would have drawn down the boat along with her, we approached and took him in.

“ We now rowed clear of the ship, when not seeing Bartholomew Cook come to our relief, we began to talk reproachfully of him, as if he were negligent of our welfare ; unhappily this honest master drank a deeper

draught of affliction, for in that hour he and all his men had perished. Our hopes of safety were small. We were in the North Seas, which are seldom smooth, and at this time a storm raised the waves into mountains. How could we hope to escape in a small and open shallop, when a large ship had not been able to resist them? We were many leagues from shore, wanting a compass and provisions, and night was approaching, nothing was in the boat except a small kettle, which was employed in baling out the water, and three bags of pieces of eight, to the value of £300 sterling. Money was then truly proved to be only a burden of no worth. We betook ourselves to prayers, our complaints were louder than our invocations; but God had compassion upon us, and we descried a vessel making towards the boat. Unfortunately having only two oars, we could make little effect on the boat, and the sea ran high; we sat with our backs to receive it, but it broke so much over us, that we had difficulty in clearing it out with the kettle.

“Notwithstanding all our endeavours, we could not reach the ship. She got before the wind and drove much faster than our little

vessel could follow. Thus having death before our eyes, and at the same time the possibility of relief increased our distress. A dark night came on, which made us more desperate to reach the ship. The master of her hung out a light, and redoubling our energy, we began to get nearer. Lest he should think we were lost, as the darkness precluded him from seeing us, and therefore make sail, we gave a loud shout whenever we rose on the top of a wave. At length by God's assistance, we drew very near the vessel, and not to endanger our safety from too much haste, resolved to go up the side regularly, and in the same order in which we sat. However, we had no sooner arrived, than all strove to run up at once, and the seamen being more dexterous in the art of climbing, accomplished it in a moment, leaving me alone in the boat. I was now in the greatest danger, for besides a natural weakness in my hands, they were so benumbed with cold and wet, that I was incapable of climbing a rope, though my existence depended upon it. Nevertheless, I held fast by one which they threw out, with both my hands, to prevent the boat from staving off; and, while doing so, the boat struck three

times against the ship's side, owing to the heavy sea, and as often the shock threw me down to the bottom, which was half full of water. Fortunately, the boat did not give way, and two seamen at length came down to assist me up the ship's side, which the weight of my clothes, and weakness, had prevented; a rope with a noose was handed down by one of them, who directed me to put it about my middle; but he began to pull when I had got it over one shoulder, and nearly drew me overboard. Having secured myself, and the boat casting off, I was drawn through the sea, where I had the narrowest escape; for the seaman having neglected to tie the rope, as he afterwards told me in England, it was prevented from slipping by a knot, which was by chance at the end, otherwise I must have gone down; I may truly say there was not an inch between me and death. The next pull stunned me against the side of the ship. When I came to myself the following morning, I found the master's own cabin had been devoted to my service. Though severely bruised, I rose from my bed to make inquiries concerning my fellow-sufferers, and found them, contrary to my expectation, overcome

with sorrow. Their looks were dejected, and every man brooding over his misfortunes. The truth is, that, having saved their lives, they now had leisure to think of the loss of their goods, though it bore differently on different individuals. For my own part, the losses I then suffered involved me in debt, from which I have not yet extricated myself. But what grieved me most, was the being deprived of my library, and all my sermons, as also my notes and observations, during my travels abroad, the fruits of many years' labour and study. But it was impious to grieve for such losses, when God had so miraculously preserved our lives.

“Next day, which was Tuesday, the wind was fair for Norway, whither our ship, which was a *Howzoner*, was bound. About twelve o'clock we came in sight of the coast, rugged and full of rocks; and as we could not reach it during daylight, we designed to stand off and on till morning. We then sat down to a repast. Some of us had taken no sustenance since being at sea, and I myself, having ate nothing for five days, now made a hearty meal.

“About ten at night, when we had set our

watch and prayed, and then laid ourselves down to rest, the ship, in full sail, struck on a rock with a shock so great that it awakened the soundest sleeper. Though I was ignorant of what had happened, the mariners better aware of the danger, loudly cried, 'Mercy! Mercy! Mercy!' I hastened out of my cabin, and, coming on deck, met the master of our own vessel, who, while tears streamed down his cheeks, desired me to pray for them, for we should certainly perish. I could not believe the truth of what he said; so falling on my knees, like a condemned person awaiting the stroke of the executioner, I began to pray. But, after having prayed some time, under perfect resignation to death, I wondered that the waves did not overwhelm us. It had pleased God that the ship ran herself so fast between two ledges of rock with her bow over another, that she stood fixed as firm as the rock itself. I immediately rose and pulled off my coat, designing to throw myself into the sea and swim ashore; but the height of the waves breaking against the rocks deterred me. The stern of the vessel was soon beat in by the sea, which compelled us to retreat towards the bow, when Matthew Bird, the same

seaman who had formerly drawn me on board, leapt ashore with a rope in his hand, and held it so securely, one end being tied to the mast, that another seaman got down by it. In this manner, the whole of our company, and some of the Danes who were eight and twenty in number, reached the rock in safety. All this time I was ignorant of the means used for our deliverance; but perceiving the people crowd towards the head of the ship, I also repaired thither, and discovered what had taken place. A Dane was then endeavouring to slide down the rope and carry a small leather trunk along with him; but he presently removed his trunk, and desired me to descend. I repaid his kindness by requesting him to do so first, not so much out of compliment, but that I might know how to slide down, as I had seen none go before me. However, I got on the rope, from which I was almost beat by the waves, and came safely to the side of the rock, whence I crawled on hands and feet to the rest who were ashore. I was the last who accomplished this manner of escaping. The ship at this moment began to give way, which the master, who was still on board, perceiving, earnestly implored us to assist

him with our utmost endeavours; but she broke up and immediately went down. Thus was that good man, and four of the mariners drowned. I observed the master, who had a light in his hand, fall into the sea. It was the saddest sight I ever beheld, to see him who had saved our lives, lose his own. I cannot even now look back upon it without regret. Perhaps, had he not delayed on our account, he might have reached the haven in safety.

“ We knew not where the rock which had received us was situated; some of the people before my arrival had ascertained it to be an island, but uninhabited. We waited the rising of the sun, in hopes of discovering land in the neighbourhood. It was a long and melancholy night, for stones make but a hard pillow, besides having thrown off my coat when intending to swim, I was thinly clad. Wandering up and down the rock, I often fell owing to its slipperiness; and wanting shoes, my feet were cut with the sharp stones. This being winter time, the cold was extremely piercing. At length we found a hole in the rock, which sheltered us from the wind, and then morning broke. During the twilight we

flattered ourselves that every black cloud was land; but when the sun rose, we saw nothing except a glimpse of the coast of Norway at a distance. When I viewed the sea and the place, the sight of so many hundred rocks environing us, struck me with amazement. It was only from God's providence that we had not gone among the breakers during the night, and under full sail, instead of running between the two ledges, which proved an asylum. Had we touched in any other part, we must have instantly perished.

“ Our sole hope of relief was the approach of some ship, from which we might be seen; but of this I thought there was little prospect; for should one accidentally come by day, she would be deterred by the surrounding dangers, from giving us succour: and if she came in the night, she would certainly be wrecked, like our own vessel. Having seen nothing in the course of the whole day, we began to despair; and wanting sustenance to support us, and hardly having clothes to keep us warm, we crept into a hole of the rock, and there rested during the second night. Next morning we arose before the sun, and some of our company, searching with their arms in the

sea, drew out small muscles, which they ate heartily ; and one of the boys brought me a leaf of scurvy-grass : but I began to be sick with a feverish complaint, and became so parched with thirst, that I would have given all I had for a draught of fresh water. Trusting that the water which stood in holes would be freshest in the highest part of the rock, I sought for it, but it proved salt : I drank it, however, until my thirst was quenched, though vomiting followed, which I am persuaded preserved my life.

“ Between ten and eleven we saw a ship in full sail standing towards us, which lifted up our hearts with joy. She came nearer and nearer, and we all ascended to the top of the rock, and waved our hats to show ourselves to the men on board. But they neither approached nor sent their boat to learn our condition, for what reason we knew not. The captain was a Dane, of the same country with our former kind master. As the ship receded our hearts began to fail, and our countenances changed to their former paleness. We conceived ourselves utterly abandoned. We could not suppose, even should another ship by chance come in sight, that the mariners

would venture their own lives to save ours : therefore we betook ourselves to our old devotions, and as long as I was able to speak, I prayed with the company. After some exhortation to my fellow-sufferers, I lay down on the rock, thinking I should rise no more in this world ; but I overheard one of the seamen, he who had first leaped on the rock, say, ' Let us make a raft and venture to sea, I had rather be drowned than lie here and be starved.' The rest coincided with him, and though the design was full of danger, everything conspired to favour it : the water had at this time fallen, and left the bottom of the ship on the rock, the anchors, mast, and sails, lying also there, like linen on a hedge. The seamen soon broke up the mast, and untwisted a cable for small cords. Next they tied four or five boards to the broken mast, got up the mizen-top-mast, and made a slight stern ; then having cut out a small sail, two Danes and two Englishmen embarked on the raft. A moderate breeze carried the adventurers safely through the breakers, and towards that part, where, according to our supposition, the coast lay. We followed them as far as our eyes could reach, with great anxiety, for the

hope of our deliverance rested on their safety ; but we did not long remain in suspense, for before night their security was announced by several yawls rowing towards us. They brought provisions likewise, which we little regarded, from our eagerness to get on shore. The rock where we were now situated was called Arnscare ; and by God's goodness, having embarked we reached an island in Norway, named Waller Island by its inhabitants. This island is so inconsiderable, that Ortelius overlooks it in his maps, but, although unworthy to be remembered by him, it ought not to be forgotten by us. There was but one house where we landed, belonging to the parson, an honest Lutheran, whose family consisted of many individuals, all of whom showed us no little kindness. They spoke the Norse language, which I think resembles the Dutch, for those of us who spoke Dutch could partly understand them, and make ourselves understood.

“ When we made a shift to explain our misfortunes to the people of the house, the relation drew tears from their eyes ; and whatever provisions they had being now set before us, the seamen soon repaired their long fast-

ing. The ordinary bread of the inhabitants was rye pancakes, and they had beer which was very strong. This reminded me of the English proverb, 'A cup of good beer is meat, drink, and clothing;' and surely these people thought so, for though at such a cold season, while they had neither stockings nor shoes, they kept themselves warm with beer.

"Next morning, we began to examine each other's finances, to discover what money had been saved from the shipwreck. Suspecting concealment in one of our number, we searched him, and found no less than four-and-twenty pieces of eight, which he undoubtedly stole from our bags in the boat, after our first shipwreck; when every moment we looked for destruction. It was well for us he had done so, for in the second all our money was lost. We remained in the island until Sunday, and in the morning heard our landlord preach, after which he gave us a meal, full of variety in one dish, as beef, mutton, lard, goat, and roots, mixed together, according to the custom here.

"We then parted with the good old priest, having returned him many thanks, accompanied with a little money; and travelled to

Fredericstadt, a city in Norway on the coast. There we were kindly entertained by the burgomaster, whose chief discourse was in praise of the late Archbishop of Canterbury, though I wonder how he came to know him. Truly we were much indebted to this person, for he not only commanded several persons of the city to entertain us civilly, but gave us some provision at his own charge. Everywhere we experienced great civility, and the people ran after us in the streets to bestow what we needed, without asking.

“ Having left Fredericstadt, we repaired to Oster Sound, three or four miles distant, where shipping lay, and laid in as much provision as our stock could afford, into one bound for England. We embarked in the evening. In the morning before making sail, a ship from Lynn, in Norfolk, coming in, was wrecked on the rocks near the harbour. We had not been at sea above two or three hours, when great alarm arose from the ship very nearly striking on a half-sunken rock, unseen until almost touching it. But about noon we cleared all the rocks on the Norwegian coast.

“ A fair wind brought us in view of the English coast, near Winterton, after four or

five days' sail. There we saw the remains of a shipwreck, and the country people enriching themselves with the spoils. At length having reached Yarmouth Roads we came to an anchor. It began to blow hard, and the ship in driving, nearly ran foul of a Scotchman. But we brought up again, and rode securely through the night. On a signal next morning for a pilot, four men came off from Yarmouth. They demanded no less than thirty shillings to carry me, a single person, on shore, while our whole stock was only two pieces of eight; and although I did long for land, I could not purchase it at such a rate, therefore they were content to take less. But no sooner had I got into the boat, than they rowed up and down to weigh anchors, for the storm during the preceding night, had occasioned many ships to part with their cables. Nevertheless they were unsuccessful, and then made for the shore. The landing-place was so bad, that four other men awaiting the arrival of the boat, ran up their middle in the sea, and dragged it on the beach. I thence got into the town of Yarmouth, with a company of people at my heels, wondering at my sad and ragged condition. The host of an

inn, with a sign, the arms of Yarmouth, treated me with uncommon kindness, and I hope God will reward him for it."

LOSS OF THE ST. LAWRENCE, 1780.

IN the month of November, 1780, a vessel named the St. Lawrence, sailed from Quebec for New York, with several British officers on board. The vessel, which was a large brig, had been hastily fitted up for the transmission of government despatches, and was in a very unfit state for weathering a rough sea, or any of the wonted dangers of the sea at such a season. It had on board, among its other passengers, Ensign Prenties, charged as the bearer of despatches to Sir Henry Clinton. On the twenty-sixth of the month, the St. Lawrence and her consort reached the Brandy Pot Islands, about forty leagues below Quebec, where they were obliged to cast anchor. The weather was very cold, and the St. Lawrence so leaky as to require a pump to be constantly kept going. As soon as they could proceed on their voyage they set sail again, and soon made the Island of Anticosti, near

the mouth of the St. Lawrence. The wind again set in contrary, and they were obliged to beat on and off between the island and the shore for four days. The leaks in the vessel increased, and they were forced to keep two pumps at work day and night. The ship was now more northerly than she had been before, and the ice began to form so fast around her, that they were obliged to clear it away lest it should accumulate, and be frozen together. The seamen were not expert, and altogether not equal to do the work of the vessel at such a crisis. The master was constantly intoxicated in his cabin, and yet every moment the benefit of a community of experience was more necessary.

The wind being to the westward on the twenty-eight, they sailed down the gulf with two feet water on board. The wind increased until it blew a gale. On the first of December, the crew, overcome with fatigue and the severity of the cold, refused to work any longer at the pumps. The leak was gaining upon them. The water was now four feet in the hold, and the sailors declared they were indifferent to their fate, as they preferred going to the bottom to the incessant fatigue,

when it could not be of the slightest avail to save them. Their labour from the time they set sail, had been excessive, and matters had now reached such a pitch, that they could hardly hope, by any chance to save the vessel, even if a hope remained of their own lives. By earnest entreaty, and giving them a pint of wine each man, from a stock which Ensign Prenties had brought on board with him, they were with difficulty persuaded to exert themselves, saying that whether the ship filled or not was of no consequence to them. Though the delay had been short at the pumps, the water had increased a foot in a quarter of an hour. The sailors encouraged by the wine, in two hours, reduced the water to three feet. The captain still remained in his cabin. The gale increased, and the ice formed so thickly on the vessel's side as to hinder her progress through the water. Additional labour was required to clear it away, which the company on board was ill able to execute, and the leak gained upon them.

The vessel which had set sail at the same time with the St. Lawrence was in as bad a state as that ship, having struck on a rock at the Island of Coudres, from the carelessness of

the pilot. Heavy snow fell, and it was with the utmost difficulty the ships could keep in sight of each other. A gun was fired every half hour, lest they should part company. At length no answer came from the schooner. She had gone down with every person on board. The gale increased, the sea ran high, and it was impossible to see twenty yards a-head of the vessel from the falling of the snow. The water had risen to five feet in the hold, owing to the fatigue of the crew. The mate judged that the ship was not far from the Magdalen Islands, which lie in the middle of the gulf of St. Lawrence. These are mostly a cluster of rocks. Many of the rocks are under water, and very dangerous to navigation. They are always avoided in foggy weather, though, when it is fine, seamen like to make them. The opinion of the mate was well founded; about two hours after, a rocky island, one of the number called the Deadman, lying furthest of the group to the westward, was seen close under the lee of the ship, and it was with great difficulty that the point of it was weathered. The vessel was now hardly safe, for there were numerous islands and rocks near; the snow was falling

thick, yet they had the good fortune, notwithstanding, to escape them all.

Their anxiety while passing, and their joy when they had shot by them, were both very great. The crew, overcome with cold and fatigue, took fresh heart from having escaped such imminent dangers, and believing Providence was favourable to them, they continued to exert themselves. Wine was also served out to them occasionally, which was of great service. The gale still continued, the sea running very high, so that they were apprehensive of the stern being beaten in. This happened on the fifth of January, when the sea struck the quarter, stove in the dead lights, filled the cabin, and washed the master out of bed, where he had skulked ever since the commencement of the storm. It was now discovered that the shock was of a most serious nature, for the stern post had been started by the violence of the sea, and the leaks increased. It was in vain they attempted to stop them with beef cut into small pieces, the water poured in faster than it had ever done before. The crew, finding their labour ineffectual, abandoned the ship to its fate in despair, and would pump no longer

An attempt was, indeed, made by them once afterwards to use the pumps, and endeavour to keep the water under; but it was found they were choked up with ice, and frozen so much, that they were quite useless. The vessel in a little time filled with water, but did not sink, though all on board expected her every moment to go to the bottom. In fact she did sink much deeper in the sea than before. They now recollected she was laden with lumber, which immediately accounted for the circumstance of her keeping afloat. Hope of preservation now sprung up afresh in the bosoms of the crew. If they could make the island of St. John, or some other, near it, all might yet be well. They steered directly before the wind to prevent oversetting, though there was difficulty in doing this, because the sea washed clean over the decks. It was necessary, if possible, to preserve the boat, as its loss would be, in such circumstances, a terrible misfortune. The cabin was on the deck, and being clear of water, afforded a tolerable shelter. The man at the helm was made fast with a rope, to prevent his being carried overboard. In this way they drove before the

wind for some time, the violence of the gale still unabated.

The supposition of the captain was that the ship could be no great distance from the land; he supposed they must be near the island of St. John, between the Magdalen Islands and the Gut of Canso. They were, therefore, in hopes of being able to run the ship on shore, on some sandy part of the island, and thus save their lives. This hope was destroyed by the captain's statement, that the north-east side of the island, where they then must be, was one continued reef of rocks, and that there was but one harbour, which was on the opposite side to the spot where the vessel then drove. Not a long while after the waves were shorter than before, and broke higher, a sign of approaching the land. Gulls, too, were seen, and other birds flying about; a sure evidence that these conjectures were not ill founded. It was now concluded they were running right upon the formidable rocks of St. John.

The ship was under a close reefed fore-topsail, yet she had great way through the water. They did not venture to unfurl more canvass, and, indeed, had they done so, their

sails would have been rent in the storm. The fore-topsail was new, and stood the wind entire. The captain wished to keep the ship off the land, and to bring her too for that purpose; but the mate and Mr. Prenties opposed the measure, fearing she would overset in the attempt, and showed that, if she answered the helm, she must ultimately go on shore, because she could, in her existing state, make no way to windward. The captain attempted to brace about the fore-yard, but it was found impracticable, the ropes and blocks were all firmly frozen.

In the interim the colour of the water had changed, and the vessel was every moment expected to strike. There was small hope of any of the lives of those on board being saved, and all prepared for the worst. Mr. Prenties fastened his despatches and letters round his waist. His servant took a hundred and fifty guineas, which his master told him he might have if he pleased, and which he fortunately secured about his person. The atmosphere became clearer about one o'clock in the day, and the land was descried at three leagues distance. Much pleasure was at first afforded at the sight, from their taking it for St. John, where they hoped to be hospitably received.

They quickly found, however, that they were mistaken. The sketches they had on board showed not the least similarity to the coast before them, no similar mountains and precipices being discoverable. As the ship made towards the shore, every heart beat quick, and then palpitated with fear, as the sea was observed breaking high in foam upon the rocks, a scene appalling to the stoutest heart. There was a reef between the ship and the sandy beach, on which they expected the vessel must have struck, and their doom be sealed in a moment. Contrary to expectation, she went on through the boiling and raging breakers, shipping heavy seas, which her great strength alone enabled her to bear. She surmounted the reef without touching, and the first great danger seemed past. They had now a pause of a moment to cast their eyes towards the shore. The land seemed rocky and high, but at the distance of about a mile they descried a fine sandy beach with a bold shore. The sea, too, they found ran less high than without the reef they had so providentially crossed. As the ship approached the land they found the water still deep, so that they were within fifty or sixty

yards of it before the ship struck. All expected, at the moment of her striking, that she must go to pieces, she grounded with such violence. At the first blow the main-mast started from the step; at the second, the foremast. Neither, however, fell over, because the hold being packed close with deals the masts had still no room below to play. The rudder was unshipped at the moment with great violence, so that one of the sailors was nearly killed by it. The sea broke over all, while every wave lifted the ship four or five feet nearer the shore. The stern was soon beaten in, and those who had before been sheltered in the cabin were now compelled to hang by the shrouds on deck to prevent being washed overboard. There they remained, the sea carrying the ship so high up on the beach at last, that the deck might be securely walked upon. The keel of the vessel, it was now ascertained, was broken, and she was every moment expected to go to pieces. This, however, did not happen. It was probable that the boards were frozen together in the hold, and thus a solid mass was opposed to the action of the waves, capable for some time of a successful resistance.

The boat was now got out on the leeward side of the ship, which had broached too and thus afforded a shelter for the purpose. The ice being previously cleared out of her, some liquor was distributed to those who were sober, and Mr. Prenties asked if any were willing to embark, and attempt to reach the shore. The sea running so high, few were inclined to venture. The mate, two sailors, Mr. Prenties's servant, a passenger, and a boy, were all who would join in making the experiment. The foam of the surf broke over them every moment, and every drop of water froze as it fell, so that their clothes were one sheet of ice. The boat being got into the water, and an axe and saw thrown in also, Mr. Prenties leaped in, followed by his servant and the mate. The boy, trying to spring down, fell into the sea, and was dragged out with difficulty, owing to the benumbed state of their fingers. The chill given to the poor youth he could never recover. The two sailors next leaped in, and then all in the ship seemed ready to follow the example. It was necessary to push off, therefore, as quick as possible, lest too many should rush in and sink them. The ship was

only about forty yards from the shore, but before the boat was half-way there, a wave overtook and nearly swamped it; while the next drove it high and dry on the sand. For a few moments joy was in every heart, at being once more upon the firm land, and the future dreary prospect was forgotten. Their condition on a cold snow-covered coast did not occur to them, and that they might be reserved for a destiny more horrible.

Night was near at hand, and those who had reached the shore felt themselves getting stiff with cold. The gale was as high as ever, and they were obliged to wade up to their waists in snow to the shelter of a thick wood, situated about two hundred and fifty yards from the beach, which afforded them some little relief from the piercing wind. A fire was necessary, but they found their tinder was so wet, that they had no resource but to pass the weary hours of the long and freezing night in exercise. Mr. Prenties, who had been used to cold climates, from his own experience recommended then to move about. For the first half-hour they attended to this advice: but the poor youth who had fallen into the sea, found himself so overcome with

the cold, that he lay down. In half an hour the desire to sleep was felt by them all, but resisted by Mr. Prenties, and the mate, from a conviction of the fatal consequences attending it. The boy was soon found quite cold, but not dead. He desired his father, at New York, might be written to and informed of his fate; and in ten minutes was dead, having expired apparently without pain.

The knowledge of the poor lad's death did not deter the servant of Mr. Prenties and the two sailors from lying down to sleep also, in the teeth of the most urgent remonstrances and exhortations. Finding they could not be kept on their legs, Mr. Prenties and the mate employed themselves during the night in beating them constantly with branches of trees. This saved their lives, besides giving himself and the mate something to do; the only two who were governed by reason in that trying moment. At last the weary hours of the painful night dragged themselves out, and day dawned. Mr. Prenties made the men pull down their stockings, as they observed they had no feeling in their legs, and they were observed to be frozen half-way up. They were immediately rubbed with

snow, but it was impossible to bring back the circulation.

On going to the beach, they found that the ship still held together, though the storm continued. The object to be achieved first was to get the people on shore before she went to pieces, because the safety of one was that of all. There was now only a very short distance at low water between the ship and the shore. Waiting until it was low water, they fastened a rope to the jib-boom, and easily swung themselves to the shore, one by one, dropping upon it as the waves retired. The carpenter was still left on board; he had drunk too hard the night before.

The captain brought ashore materials for obtaining a light; wood was gathered, and a fire kindled as quickly as possible, by which they were all enabled to warm their benumbed limbs. This was a luxury, however, which was followed by very painful consequences to those whose limbs were frozen. On being brought to the fire, and the frost-bitten members exposed to its action, the most torturing pains were endured from the thawing of the hardened flesh. The suffering was beyond expression great.

A passenger in the vessel was unaccounted for upon numbering the survivors of the ship's company; it was now recollected he had fallen asleep in the ship and been frozen to death. His name was Green. One man, the carpenter, already mentioned, still remained on board; they could make no effort to save him that day, but determined to make the attempt on the following one. The luxury of a fire was great, but the want of shelter was still terribly felt: and hunger began to assail them in addition to their former miseries. Those whose limbs were frost-bitten were not the only sufferers, many had most painful sores from the action of the frost.

The next morning, all who possessed strength sufficient repaired to the beach to try whether there was any means of delivering the carpenter from his perilous situation. They could still hear his voice in the vessel, but the sea ran as high as ever, and the boat could not swim if launched. They were obliged to wait until the tide was out, and then they with difficulty persuaded him to leave the ship in the way the others had done.

For two days more, the seventh and eighth, the wind blew as hard and piercing as ever,

and the vessel broke up, by the violence of the sea, from the stern as far as the main-mast. Some provisions were now washed on shore ; they consisted of salt beef and fresh meat which had been hung over the stern, together with a quantity of onions. It was now the fourth day that these miserable men had endured hunger, under a temperature below the freezing point. That they were thus enabled to satisfy their appetites, and strengthen themselves for what the future might have in store for them, they considered as most providential ; and when their meal was concluded, and they had made what to them was a most delicious repast, they collected all they could find scattered along the beach for their future wants. Their number was now seventeen, and out of all, the mate and Mr. Prenties alone were capable of exerting themselves actively. It was necessary to provide some kind of shelter, and a quantity of deals having floated ashore from the wreck, two hundred and fifty were carried into the wood, a sort of tent was built, about twenty feet long by ten wide, and completed the same night by ten o'clock. They next examined into the state of their provisions, and

found to their great joy that they possessed between two and three hundred pounds of salt beef and a considerable supply of onions. Still, it was resolved, to keep themselves upon short allowance. A quarter of a pound of beef and four onions were all that could be afforded daily to each man.

The gale abated on the eleventh of December, and then they were able to launch their boat and get upon the wreck. It cost a day's labour to open the hatches, having only one axe, and the cables being frozen over them into a mass of ice. The following day, by cutting up the deck, they got out two casks of onions and a barrel of beef, containing about a hundred and twenty pounds weight. They also found what they imagined to be three barrels of apples, shipped by a Jew of Quebec, but which proved, unfortunately, to be balsam of Canada. They got out a quarter of cask of potatoes, a bottle of oil, an axe, a large iron pot, two camp-kettles, and twelve pounds of candles. These they stowed away in their hut. They now added four onions to their daily allowance. They next cut away as much of the sails as they could from the bowsprit, for the purpose of covering their hut,

by which means it was made tolerably warm. The wounds of the men, caused by the frost, now began to mortify; and the toes and fingers of many to rot off. Their torments soon became almost beyond human endurance. The carpenter, who came last on shore, died delirious, on the fourteenth, having lost the greater part of his feet. They covered his body with snow and the branches of trees, for the ground was become impenetrably hard from the frost. In three days more, the second mate died, who likewise became delirious some time before he expired. Death caused now little concern to men who thought it a happiness to be beyond further suffering; and there were fewer to consume their scanty stock of provisions; a thing which was by no means of light moment in an atmosphere where hunger was greater, and the means of gratifying it less, than in any other situation. Vermin very soon began to proceed from the wounds of the sick, which infected the healthy. Several came off with the loss of a toe or a finger or two. Mr. Prenties alone escaped without being frost-bitten. Another seaman died on the twentieth. They were now fifteen; but the allowance of provisions was not increased.

The mate and Mr. Prenties, upon a fine day, set out and walked up a river, on the ice, for ten or twelve miles. They there fell in with a wigwam, or Indian hut. They observed tracks of deer and other animals, but had no fire-arms to kill them. They found the skin of a moose-deer hanging across a pole, and trees which were cut on each side with an axe, but they could not find any human beings. Mr. Prenties cut a directing pole, and carved a hand in birch-bark, thinking, if any saw it, they might find them out.

They had now been twenty days in this forlorn situation, and their provisions began to get reduced so much as to occasion a suspicion that all was not fair in the consumption. Foul play was apprehended, and it was discovered, by keeping watch, that the captain and two sailors had consumed no less than seventy pounds of beef, besides onions. The mate and Mr. Prenties were obliged afterwards to keep watch, one or other remaining in the hut, to prevent these depredators from plundering the common stock.

They had given up all hopes of aid from any quarter, and having but six weeks provisions left, Mr. Prenties proposed taking the

boat, to search for inhabitants, or for some kind of relief, even from the Indian population of the country. The proposal was agreed to, but the difficulty was to put the boat in such a state of repair as would allow her to float, for every seam was open from her strains on the beach. Dry oakum they possessed, but no pitch. At length it occurred to them, that the Canada balsam might be serviceable. They boiled it down in an iron kettle, and, suffering it to cool, made it answer.

It was new year's day when the boat, in a tolerable floating condition, was got into the water. Six persons embarked : Mr. Prenties, and servant, the captain, and mate, and two sailors. None of the rest were able to join in the expedition. Their shoes being nearly worn out, Mr. Prenties set to work to make Indian shoes of canvass; his needle was the handle of a pewter spoon; and the canvass unravelled, supplied the thread. Twelve pair were thus fabricated; two pair for each person. They now divided their provisions, which were calculated at a quarter of a pound a-day, for six weeks, those in the boat and those left behind sharing alike. The wind

was adverse until the fourth of January, and even then the quantity of ice on the coast rendered the expedition exceedingly perilous. It was equally hazardous to stay, with the certainty of starving. They, therefore, taking leave of their companions, embarked upon as uncertain a course as ever was undertaken upon the ocean. When about eight miles distant, the wind blew off shore. By great toil they at last got into a bay, and hauled up their boat as high as they could on the strand. They then cut wood to make a sort of wigwam to shelter them. Near this place they saw, from a high point of land, a Newfoundland fishing-boat, half covered with sand. This made them proceed further, and they spied, to their great joy, some houses at a distance. On reaching them, they were only old abandoned storehouses, built for curing fish. Some casks, which lay near, they searched in vain for provisions. They got a quart of cranberries, which they ate.

The wind now blew from the north-west with great violence for two days. The sea was frozen up for leagues, and seemed to preclude all hope of their proceeding. By land they could not travel for want of snow shoes,

as the snow lay in great depth. Two days more they waited, when, on the ninth of January, the wind blew off the land, and the sea was perfectly clear. The force of the wind, however, prevented their proceeding until the eleventh. They launched their boat with difficulty from their reduced strength and want of nourishment. They made a tolerable course, until they saw a very high point before them which they estimated at a distance of seven leagues. The coast appeared one continued precipice, so that it appeared not possible to effect a landing, until they reached the extreme point of the cape. The passage seemed dangerous, and the least change of wind must have driven them upon the rocks. Danger was, however, no stranger to these unfortunate men. They kept two oars going, and two of the hands were constantly employed in baling. They reached the headland about eleven o'clock at night, but could find no place to land, and were obliged to keep along the coast until two o'clock in the morning, when the wind increased, and having a stormy beach in view, they thought it prudent to land. They got out their provisions, but could not haul up the boat from

the steepness of the shore, and they were compelled to leave it to the mercy of the ocean. The beach was about four hundred yards long, and bounded at no great distance from the ocean, by a precipice a hundred feet high, which completely inclosed it.

On the thirteenth, the wind blowing from the sea, the boat was driven up twenty yards higher on the shore, than where she had been left, and several holes forced in her bottom. The precipice prevented their seeking a shelter in the woods. They had little covering, and no firing, except from a few pieces of timber which floated ashore, so that they were nearly frozen. The weather continued the same for eight days, attended with a prodigious fall of snow, which added to their previous miseries. The snow had fallen to the depth of three feet previously to the twenty-first, on which day they were able to cook their provisions. This they had effected but once before since they landed. The not doing this was a great loss to them, as the broth in which the meat was boiled, afforded them a most important part of their warmth and nutriment. They were still able, weak as they were, to turn their boat partly over, to see

the extent of the injury she had sustained. They found the balsam quite rubbed off, and holes in the bottom. They were in hopes the ice would go away from the coast, as it had done before, and that, if they could but repair the boat, they might soon fall in with inhabitants. They had no balsam, but they had a small quantity of dry oakum, which could be of no service by itself. Finding that to make the boat sea-worthy was beyond their power, and that it was not possible to surmount the precipice, they thought the ice might bear them a little way along the coast, until they could get into the woods. Mr. Prenties and the mate tried the experiment, and had not gone far before they fell in with the mouth of a river, and a fine sandy beach, where if they had first landed, they might have escaped a good deal of the privation they had endured under the precipice. Now, though it was practicable, and they could get into the woods, they were ignorant of the right direction, and the snow was six feet deep, and could not be crossed without snow shoes. They finally resolved the next day to take their provisions on their backs, and coast along the ice, which seemed likely to remain.

On the morning of the twenty-fourth, the wind having changed in the night, the ice was driven out to sea, and they were still exposed on a cold dreary beach, surrounded by insurmountable precipices. At length they thought of filling the holes in the boat with oakum, and throwing water upon it sufficient to freeze. The scheme succeeded. As long as the weather continued to freeze, the boat would be dry. It was the twenty-seventh when all was ready, and they once more left the shore on their forlorn voyage. In the evening of that day they computed they had rowed about twelve miles. Greatly fatigued, they landed on a small sandy beach, and made a fire. Their tinder was now nearly gone, but Mr. Prenties cut away part of the back of his shirt, and made a fresh stock. Rain came on the next day and melted the ice in their boat, so that they were detained until the frost returned. Thus they lost a fine day, and their remaining provisions were no more than two pounds and a half to each man. On the twenty-ninth, the mate discovered a partridge perched upon a tree. This they caught with a pole and a noose, with such facility, as to provoke a smile, which had not been

seen on their faces before, since the shipwreck. They boiled the bird, adding a little salt water to the snow for a relish, and made some broth, which they found a delicious meal. They had discovered nothing else that could be used for food on all these dreary shores, except the cranberries which have been already mentioned. They stopped the boat's leaks as before, and proceeded the same day about seven miles. On the day following they had made six miles, when the wind rising, forced them to put on shore, and the rain falling again, unfroze the holes in their boat. The snow in the woods would not bear their weight. The first of February they were obliged to make their boat seaworthy as before and again set sail, but the cold and floating ice prevented their making more than five miles all day. One of them was continually employed in breaking the ice with a pole. In proceeding, their boat made so much water, they were forced to keep baling incessantly. After sailing sixteen miles they saw a very high point of land, which they judged to be six leagues off, and soon after an island which they imagined must be that of St. Paul, near Cape Breton,

while the high land they thought was the cape itself. The great height of the latter made them compute its distance erroneously, and it was dark when they reached it, but could find no landing-place. They were therefore obliged to take to their oars all night. About five in the morning, while it was yet dark, they found themselves off a sandy beach of very considerable length. A heavy sea rolled in, and landing was hazardous, but they effected it in safety, and got into the woods once more, where they kindled a fire, Mr. Prenties having secured the tinder-box in his bosom to keep it dry. They were so fatigued they could scarcely keep awake for a few minutes, when before the fire. They were obliged to watch in turn, for, had all fallen asleep together, it would have been their last. They were now all satisfied that they had doubled the north cape of Cape Breton.

Their provisions were nearly consumed, and they were in despair. They began to contemplate the necessity of sacrificing one of their number for the sustenance of the remainder, and to propose the casting of lots for the choice of the victim. This project,

however, was kept to the bosoms where it had originated.

It happened that they had not been able to secure their boat so effectually as to prevent the sea from beating it high on the beach and filling it with sand ; while a part of the crew were employed in clearing it out, the rest travelled along the beach in search of something which might be eaten. A quantity of oyster-shells were observed, but no oysters were found near the shore, nor anything which would alleviate their sufferings, except about two quarts of hips or wild rose-buds, which they discovered under the snow. These, ill-adapted as they were for the sustenance of man, were still eagerly devoured. They served to allay the keen sense of hunger, if they imparted no nourishment. They now pushed off their boat once more, but the ice soon forced them to land on another part of the same beach. In landing, Mr. Prenties unfortunately dropped the tinder-box into the water, which prevented their kindling a fire, and they began to suffer proportionably from the cold. They therefore thought it best to embark again, and return to the place from whence they had started, in the hope of find-

ing their fire not yet extinguished. They could not accomplish their task without great difficulty, from the necessity of breaking the ice the whole way, it having frozen with great rapidity. The delay made them more anxious to reach the fire-place, and they now considered themselves fortunate they had not been able to go farther from it. They had the good fortune to find the embers still alive. Had this not been the case, they must have perished in the course of the night, from the severity of the cold.

It was the eighth of February before the ice suffered them to embark again, and in the evening they landed at a spot where they were sheltered from the wind and sea by a large rock, better than they had been before. On the ninth, they had sailed about eight miles, when the swell of the sea forced them to land, and in getting to the shore, two of their oars were washed overboard by the surf. The next day they put to sea again, having their oars double-manned, and made about six miles. This was a hard day's work for men so reduced in strength. They were scarcely able to walk fifty yards without halting to recover themselves. They were

obliged to remain stationary the whole of the eleventh, but thought themselves fortunate in finding more rose-buds, which they considered a great delicacy. Had they not found them, they must have carried their project of sacrificing one of their number into execution. They were so unfortunate as never to find the dead body of any animal. They saw some otters on the ice, but were never able to catch any of them. They also saw some beavers' houses, but could not succeed in taking any of their inhabitants? On the twelfth, they again set sail. On the thirteenth, the weather became more mild, and they had rain, which, melting the ice, forced them to pull the boat to the land before night-fall came on. They searched everywhere under the snow for their wretched fare of rose-hips, in vain, and they were so driven by hunger, that they were compelled to sacrifice the candles, which they had reserved for stopping the leaks of their boat, to the calls of hunger; this sufficed as a partial relief, but the future still filled them with dismay. For two days they made a few miles only, going on shore and searching for rose-hips in vain. Their dreadful situation now

came upon them in full force, and the fear of perishing with hunger in all its terrors stared them in the face, and drove them almost to desperation. In the midst of their apprehension of death by famine, when it might be supposed extreme bodily suffering would overcome every idea but that of prolonging existence, Mr. Prenties confessed that the approach of death was not so terrible to his mind, as the reflection that his friends would never know his wretched fate. So strong was this feeling, that he could not help cutting his name in the bark of the largest trees. His weakness, and the fear of injuring his knife, the only instrument of the kind among the party, forbade his carving more of their story, but he confessed he had written the tale of their wreck, in French and English, on the walls of the old storehouses they discovered soon after they left the place of shipwreck.

On the seventeenth, they again doled out a portion of their candles for food, and the next day reached a fine sandy beach, and a level country. There they resolved to put on shore and die, unless some unforeseen aid appeared. They were so weak, they

were obliged to leave their boat to the mercy of the sea. They felt they could not survive much longer. They cleared away the snow at the entrance of a wood, and cutting some branches of pine to lie upon, and others to shelter themselves, they made a fire. They were fortunate enough to find a pint of hips which they boiled with two tallow candles, and made what they thought a comfortable meal. The next day they got nothing to eat, and fearing that their strength must soon entirely quit them, they cut and piled up as much wood as they were able, that they might supply their fire to the last moment. They had preserved their axe, a saw, and the sail of the boat, which they used for a covering. The boat had been beaten up high and dry, so that, had they been inclined, they could not again have put to sea. All the nineteenth they employed without success in search of hips, and they had only two candles left. On the twentieth, they were so weak, that none of them were able to manage the axe to cut wood, and they were obliged to creep about and pick up the rotten branches that lay on the ground. At length they could only maintain a fire which barely kept them

from freezing. The weather was as cold as it had been in December. They now thought of the sea-weed on the beach, as a resource against hunger, for they could find no more hips. They collected some, and boiling it a few hours in their kettle, found it very little tenderer than when raw. They next boiled one of their two remaining candles in the liquor, and by taking it and eating a quantity of the weed, they found themselves somewhat easier. Not long after this they were seized with vomiting, which lasted four hours, when they became easy, but completely exhausted. On the twenty-second they took more kelp-weed and their last candle. The effects that followed were the same as before, only less violent. A severe frost then set in, and they ineffectually tried to launch their boat, but their united strength could not move it. Their candles were all consumed, and they were forced to boil the kelp without tallow, which they still ate with a relish. They found that this food made them swell to an alarming degree. After living upon it for three days they were all swollen over to such a degree, that on pressure their fingers would sink a couple of inches deep into the skin.

Their strength was more reduced, still hunger forced them to keep to the same diet. At length two or three days more having elapsed, they found they had nearly lost their sight, and so much was their strength now diminished, that they could with difficulty keep in their fire, from the rotten branches of trees.

There seemed at such a moment no alternative but that to which allusion has already been made, namely, the making one of their number a sacrifice by lot, to keep his companions alive; and it at length appears to have been agreed secretly, that as the captain was so very much reduced as to be clearly the first who must sink under his sufferings of all the party, and as the loss of the ship was mainly owing to his misconduct; and further, as he had deceived all on board by pretending his passage was for New York, when in reality it was for the West Indies, for these reasons it was urged that he should be the first victim.

They kept this a profound secret from the miserable man. A few days more, and the sacrifice must have been offered up, when fortunately, on the twenty-eighth of February, as they were all stretched round their miser

able fire, they heard the sound of voices in the wood, and two Indians were soon discovered with guns in their hands approaching the spot. The sight of them gave some of the unfortunate sufferers spirits to get on their feet, and move towards them with eagerness. The Indians were much surprised at the sight of human beings in so frightful a state. The clothes of the party were nearly burnt off, and their bodies partly bare; their limbs swollen of a prodigious size; their eyes almost invisible, being sunk beneath the distended skin; and their hair and beards not touched since they left the wreck. Some wept, and some laughed for joy at seeing the Indians, who did not seem inclined to be very familiar, until Mr. Prenties shook one of them by the hand, and the shake was returned very heartily in the Indian manner. These kind creatures showed by signs that they pitied the unhappy men. They went to the fire with them, and all sat down together around it. At the desire of one who could speak a little French, Mr. Prenties told them whence they had come, and what they had suffered. The Indian appeared much affected at the recital. He was then asked if he could

give them any food, and he told them he could. Seeing there was very little fire, he started up and took the axe, but observing its bad state, he threw it down again, and with his tomahawk, cut a quantity of wood, flung it on the fire, and taking up his gun, went off with his companion, not speaking a word. To persons ignorant of Indian manners this might seem discouraging, but those of the party who were acquainted with their habits thought differently, and felt they should soon see these kind natives of the woods return, as the Indian does not speak when there is not absolute occasion. The fire the Indian had made up for them was a great comfort, for they had been without a good one for several days.

Three hours had elapsed before the Indians returned. They came in a bark canoe by sea, and landing on the beach, took out some smoked venison and a bladder of seal-oil. They then boiled the venison in snow-water, but would only give each man a very small quantity, together with a little oil. They well knew the effect of suffering men in such a state to eat their fill ; and it spoke well for their kind consideration of the state of Mr.

Prenties, and his party. As soon as the repast was over, they desired three to embark with them, being all the canoe could carry, and they proceeded towards their home, which was five miles off, and a mile inland in the middle of the woods. On the beach three other Indians received them, with twelve or thirteen women and children, who were waiting their arrival. The two Indians returned for the three who were left behind, and those on the beach conducted the first party which landed to their habitations. These consisted of three wigwams or huts, each containing a family. On reaching them, they treated the sufferers with the greatest humanity; and gave them broth, but would not suffer them to eat solid food.

In a little time the Indians returned with the other three men who had been left behind, and all having been refreshed with food, a very old woman, who appeared the mother of the families present, requested Mr. Prenties to give an account of the events of the shipwreck, the Indian who could speak French being the interpreter to his countryfolk. The old woman appeared to pity their sufferings very much, and to be deeply affected at some

parts of the narrative. She then gave them more broth, and desired they might be informed respecting the shipwreck of M. St. Luc Lacorne, who, in his passage from Canada to France, was cast away exactly at the North Cape which the party had passed in the boat, two of M. St Luc's children being drowned in his arms, in attempting to carry them on shore. One of the Indians present had conducted him to Louisburg, after he had remained there five days, suffering greatly from cold and hunger. M. St. Luc promised the Indians who escorted him all the way to Louisburg, and very hardly earned the money, the sum of thirty pounds, which he was to remit from Halifax. This promise M. St. Luc had, according to the Indians' account, never performed, and these poor creatures had undertaken a long and perilous journey to serve a stranger, at a season of the year when the compensation promised and the labour undergone, bore no comparison to the reward offered. It is remarkable that the Indians practised good for evil, and did not slight the present sufferers because St. Luc had been ungrateful to them. They reduced the swollen limbs of the sufferers, and fed

them at first without the promise of any reward.

Mr. Prenties and his companions, being now safe, began to think of the men left at the wreck. It was to be feared that they had, before now, perished of hunger. On describing where the place was to the Indians, they replied they knew it very well, but that it was a hundred miles off, through difficult paths, and over rivers and mountains. They said, if they undertook such a journey, they must have some compensation. This was just, for it could not be expected they would give up their hunting, on which their families subsisted, for the fatigue of so long a journey at such a season, benevolent as they had shown themselves to be. The distance was at least as great as the Indians stated, for Mr. Prenties calculated they had come more than one hundred and fifty miles by water. Mr. Prenties told them he had some money, which he now recollected his servant had preserved. The Indians asked to see it, and the hundred and fifty guineas were shown to them. They seemed pleased beyond what might be expected; the women were particularly delighted,

on which they were presented each of them with a coin.

An agreement was then made that the Indians should receive twenty-five guineas at setting out, and the same sum on their return. Accordingly they went to work, and made enough mocassins and snow-shoes for themselves and the wrecked men whom they were to bring. On being paid down half the money, three of them set off the next day. When the Indians found that there was money to be had, they made a hard bargain for everything, and became as mercenary as they had before been charitable.

The party were some time before they gained any degree of strength, or were able to digest solid food. The flesh of the moose-deer and seal-oil were the Indian provisions, and on them they subsisted entirely at that time of the year. Mr. Prenties was eager to go away with his despatches, which might be of consequence. Yet he was so weak, that it was impossible for him to think of setting off for some time.

The Indians returned with three men from the wreck after a fortnight's absence: they were the only survivors of eight left in the

hut, and were in a most wretched state of emaciation. After they had consumed the stock of beef left, they subsisted some days on the skin of a moose-deer, which the party who quitted had not thought of dividing. When the skin was consumed, three died of hunger in a few days, and those alive subsisted on their flesh until the Indians appeared. Five were alive on their arrival, but one ate so much food at once that he died in dreadful agonies a few hours afterwards, and another accidentally shot himself with the gun of one of the Indians. Thus, out of nineteen originally on board the ship, nine only survived.

By the time another fortnight had passed away, the health of Mr. Prenties was so well re-established that he was able to proceed with his despatches. The Indians exacted a great price for everything which they furnished, when they knew the party were able to pay. Mr. Prenties agreed to give the Indians forty-five pounds to conduct him to Halifax, and find provisions at every inhabited place on the road. Mr. Prenties' servant, Mr. Winshaw, a passenger, and two Indians, set out together for Halifax. The remainder of the party were to be conducted

to Spanish River, about fifty miles distant. Mr. Prenties quitted the Indian wigwams on the second of April, and, after a tedious and harrassing journey, reached Halifax on the eighth of May, the Indians faithfully performing their engagement, and receiving their stipulated pay. After being detained for a passage two months at Halifax, Mr. Prenties at length reached New York, and delivered his despatches to Sir Henry Clinton. The rest of the crew and passengers were safely conducted by the Indians to Spanish River, and soon afterwards reached Halifax.

LOSS OF THE SUSSEX EAST INDIAMAN, 1738.

THE ship *Sussex*, in the service of the East India Company, homeward bound from Canton in China, met with a hard gale about six in the afternoon of the 9th March, 1738, when to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope. The foresail and topsails being set, the crew immediately clewed up the latter, and handed them without reefing; but the fore-topsail split in clewing up. The wind increased about eight o'clock, when the foresail being

chafed, it split, on which the ship immediately broached to, and lay down with her starboard gunnel under water. The carpenter having sounded the pump, found three feet water in the hold; the hand and chain-pumps were therefore plied: however, the water still gained upon them, so that, about ten at night, there were ten feet water in the well. The ship was then wore; the mizen-mast was cut away, but, as she wore very slowly, the crew apprehended that she would ply to again, and cut away her main-mast, on which she wore and righted very much. After this, by hard labour at the pumps, they gained on her so, that, at five in the morning, she had but two feet and a half water. Only one chain and one hand pump were kept going, and, at some intervals, working them was suspended. The ship had a very great sea to starboard, and all driven by the head. Two days before the gale came on, the crew had been rummaging between decks, and the ship after that heeled about a streak and a half.

On the 10th of March another foresail was bent, and the split fore-topsail unbent; but, although another was got on the quarter-deck, it was not bent, for what reason, the author

of this narrative, John Dean, was ignorant. The *Sussex* kept company all night with the *Winchester*, Captain Dove, under a foresail, and only one chain and one hand pump going; in the working of which there were some intervals.

About six in the morning the captain had a consultation with all his officers in the round-house, on what was expedient to be done, and then, coming on deck along with them, called all hands. He asked who had a mind to go on board the *Winchester*, and, before the men could answer, told them that the officers had consented to go, and that the carpenter had sworn that the ship was not in a condition to go round the Cape, adding these words: "I advise you all to go on board the *Winchester*, for, if you should stay by the ship, and meet with a hard gale going round the Cape, you'll cry, Lord have mercy on us. You'll wish you had gone on board the *Winchester*, and not stayed by the *Sussex*."

Many of the people agreed to go on board the *Winchester*, but John Dean, the narrator, with about thirty more, told the Captain that they would tarry by the ship at all hazards, to carry her safe to some port, for it was a

shame to leave such a vessel. The captain then ordered the jack to be made fast to the larboard of the fore-topsail-yard, and to fire two guns for the Winchester to come up. Dean, and the rest intending to remain, then went down to work one of the pumps. In the meantime the captain, officers, and others, who designed to leave the ship, were plundering and securing what they could, to carry along with them: and, when the captain discovered the intention of those who resolved to abide by the ship, he ordered the pinnace to be staved. John Gibbons, Daniel Israel, and another, cut the gunnel in two places, and, jumping on each end of her, broke her back, as she hung chiefly by the middle lashing.

While those who meant to stay by the ship were endeavouring to free her, the carpenter was at work in different places, especially in the gun-room, and gave reason to believe that he intended to drive out the stern-port, or play some mischief to the ship; but Edmund Cowel and others followed him close to prevent him from effecting it.

About seven the captain and supercargoes left the Sussex to go on board the Winchester,

and all the rest willing to forsake her followed as fast as the boats could carry them. The captain and supercargoes went in the Winchester's pinnace; and at length only sixteen men were left behind, though when the proposal was first made, about thirty designed to remain. They were induced to do so, from the officers saying that there was a great quantity of water lodged forward in the ship, which would render it dangerous to venture in her in case of heavy gales, or from suspecting the carpenter had secretly done her some injury. During the different trips made by the boats, even the Winchester's people were occupied in plundering the Sussex, and several people got up on the foresail-yard, and attempted to cut the foresail from the yard; on which John Dean, Edmund Cowell, and John Morris, got into the fore-shrouds with sponge-staves, and threatened to knock them all off the yard unless they desisted, because they and others meant to stay by the ship. The men who were thus addressed, came down and went on board the Winchester. Williams, the chief mate, at request of the men who remained behind, gave them a letter, certifying, that the captain, officers, and rest

of the crew, had left the ship of their own accord, and none others would stay with her. They were induced to do this, lest they should be seized for pirates at the first port.

When their companions had left them, the sixteen men wore the ship, set the foresail, and bore away on a southerly course for Madagascar. Two guns were then hove over the starboard side of the forecastle to ease the ship, and a mizen-topsail bent for a fore-top-sail. During these operations, the Winchester lay to, and turned the Sussex's yawl adrift; about three afternoon she made sail, and was out of sight about five.

Three of the seamen took the command of the vessel, and went two days under the sail already specified, with fine moderate weather. Then they got the long-boat's mast for a mizen-mast, and her mainsail for a mizen, and also a fore-top-gallant-sail for a cross-jack. Next having searched for what clothes were left, they shared them.

In four days after parting with the Winchester, the Sussex made the Island of Madagascar, and steered for St Augustine Bay. Two days after having made the land, they anchored in sight of the bay; for it being night,

they did not wish to venture in. Next day, the third after making the land, they weighed anchor, and about noon cast anchor again in the bay. The colours were hoisted, and several guns fired to bring the natives down to the coast; and, seeing a fire ashore at night, the *Sussex* conceiving it a signal, answered with showing a light.

In the morning, two men, one of whom could speak English, came off in a canoe, carrying a jar of honey, which they said was a present to the captain from the king of Barbar. The crew of the *Sussex* then employed themselves in hauling up the cables, shifting and stowing the water, and clearing away between decks, to bring the ship upright; she had at that time very little water in the well. Next day being Sunday, no work was done; prayers were said, as was usual daily. On Monday, the caulker's mate and joiner were occupied in mending the pinnace, and all the rest of the week engaged in finishing the rigging for a jury mainmast.

On Sunday, some of the crew went ashore in the pinnace, to see what inhabitants were there; however, they found only the two men who had first come on board; and one

other man and woman, who were afraid to come on board, until hearing that they were Englishmen. Next day on sending ashore again, they found that four of the king's chief men had come down, who, at the time of the pinnace's departure, came off and stayed all night in the Sussex. From them, the crew learned that the king was just returned from war, and was coming with his army to Jubar. The interpreter told the seaman who personated the captain, that the king wished to see him at Jubar, whither he went and was well received. The king inquired how many hands were on board, to which he replied, thirty; the king showed him a Frenchman and a Portuguese, and offered to let them go along with him, but they did not come off at that time. After staying two days at the king's habitation, he returned on board, where there was brought a plentiful supply of provisions.

Two days afterwards the king came on board, bringing the Frenchman and Portuguese. He was received, and treated according to the best of the crew's abilities. Having observed but few hands, he asked where the rest were, and was told that they were sick

below; so a trade was then begun in China-ware for provisions.

The natives, however, from seeing so few people on board, began to be very insolent and troublesome, insomuch, that it was necessary to keep an armed sentry on each gang-way to prevent them from coming on board, which they were extremely eager to do.

One hand was employed in making a main-topsail, and the rest in getting out the stump of the mainmast, which was hove overboard. A jury mainmast was stepped and rigged; and a main-topmast was made of a sprung main-topsail-yard, and the ship rigged.

Six slaves were purchased for three barrels of gunpowder; they were set to work during the day, and at night secured in irons. The doctor's gun was given to the king, and a jar of arrack, for which he returned two goats.

The king then came on board with ten wives, each of whom were presented with a China bowl, and every one of them returned a goat.

The *Sussex* was now in good trim for sea, her bottom had been scrubbed, and tarred as low as possible, and her sides tarred. The sails were bent, and that part of the quarter-

gallery stove in by the mizenmast when cut away, repaired. On searching whether there was any leak or strain, about a pound of loose gunpowder was found in the starboard quarter-gallery, which impressed the crew with an idea that it had been laid there with an evil intent.

As the natives still proved extremely troublesome, endeavouring to get on board the ship, and even throwing lances into her, it was to be dreaded that they harboured the design of cutting off the crew, on obtaining a fit opportunity. Therefore, to ensure the safety of their own lives, as well as the ship and cargo, they determined to repair to Mozambique, and stay until a proper season for attempting to go round the Cape, being in hopes to get assistance, on sending to Johanna. Thus a letter was subscribed by the whole, and left with the King of Barbar, to be delivered to any European ship, expressing their intentions, for the purpose of preserving the ship and cargo; and then having weighed anchor, they stood out to sea for Mozambique, They had remained in St. Augustine Bay above three weeks, and now had fine weather. On the second day only sixteen inches were

found on sounding the well, and the ship immediately pumped dry.

The Frenchman and Portuguese, already mentioned, having been taken on board, the latter, previous to the *Sussex* sailing, was turned ashore, because he had often quarrelled with the Frenchman.

The sky overcast in the evening, and about ten at night, the ship unfortunately struck, and lost her rudder the second shock, when she stuck fast. The crew finding she was aground, and that there was no possibility of saving her, cleared the long-boat in order to hoist it out. But the boat being stove before, wanted repair; and as they had so few hands, and the sea breaking in much, they could not venture to do so. Therefore they hoisted the pinnace off the booms, and let her hang in the tackle all night alongside. Next they got the *waggoner*,* and found they were on the Basses de India; although, by an observation made at noon, they were to the northward of where it is laid down in the chart, which error deceived them; for considering themselves to the northward, they judged that they were out of danger. The crew next

* Said to be an Atlas, and probably so called from *Wagenaar*

put a compass, a waggoner, some arms and powder, into the pinnace, and also some carpenter's tools, and then went to prayers all that night. A heavy sea continued to break on the after-part of the ship, which soon stove in all abaft, so that the quarter-deck fell into the steerage. At six in the morning, having resolved to lower the pinnace, nine men got into her; but the rest determined to take their chance in the ship, thinking there was no prospect of saving their lives in the pinnace, because the sea ran so high. In lowering the pinnace, the falls being reefed through the ring, the after-tackle got foul, just as she took the water, so that they could only get the fore-tackle unhooked. In sending her off the ship, Dean got his hand bruised. There was still a great sea running, whence the pinnace parted on being struck with the second wave, and eight men were washed out; one of them had been washed over by the first wave, but he got safe on board. Three were drowned, however; the other five, after swimming some time, were drove into shoal water.

The fore part of the pinnace being afterwards observed floating, one of the men swam



A. D. 1871. The illustration is taken up the whole page of the
 1871. It is a very fine and is as much as that of the illustration
 for the year 1871.

put a telescope, a wedge, some arms and powder, into the pinnace, and then some carpenter's tools, and then some carpenters all that night. A heavy sea continued to break at the bows of the ship, which soon drove it all ashore, and the quarter-deck fell into the water. At six in the morning, having no other resource the pinnace, nine men got into it, and the rest determined to take their departure from the ship, thinking there was no prospect of saving their lives in the pinnace, because the sea ran so high. In lowering the pinnace, the falls being reefed through the dog, the after-tackle got fast, just as she took the water, so that they could only get the fore-tackle unhooked. In sending her off the ship, Dean got his hand bruised. There was still a great sea running, whence the pinnace could be being struck with the second wave, and might have been washed out; indeed there had been several who by the first wave, but he got out all right. Three men remained, however, on the ship, after swimming some time, were driven into shoal water.

The fore part of the pinnace being afterwards observed floating, one of the men swam



A heavy sea continued to break on the after part of the ship which soon stove in all abaft so that the quarter-deck fell into the storage.

to it, and called on the rest, who all followed. A flask being also observed afloat, another secured it, and found it about half-full of arrack. They then got whatever boards they could reach from the wreck, and lashed them across the boat, to make her swim more buoyant; about noon, they saw the ship part, and at night drove into shoal water, and where the bottom dried. They made fast their half boat, and two of them being ill of fevers, the rest gathered together whatever came near them from the wreck, and building a stern, chined it with oakum which they made out of the pinnace's penter; although they had only two small knives, and the ring-bolt which they drew out of her to work with.

On the second night they saw a fire, and in the morning, some of the fore-top of the wreck, which they endeavoured to reach, but were prevented by the current; so they put back again, and in their way found a piece of pork. On regaining the place where the boat was fitted, they took in a butt, partly filled with water, some having before been started to lighten it. The third day after leaving the ship, they put to sea, and were seventeen days before getting ashore on Madagascar.

All that time, they had nothing to subsist on but one piece of pork, the water in the butt, and three small crabs, which they found afloat at sea. During their voyage, they always went to prayers twice a-day, and returned thanks to God for their miraculous deliverance and preservation, after such imminent danger.

Four Englishmen, whose names were James Holland, Stephen Wicks, William Eadnell, and John Dean, went a little way up into the woods, and lay there that night; the fifth of their number, who was the Frenchman already mentioned, taken aboard in St. Augustine's Bay, stayed behind, because he durst not accompany them to Jubar, where they designed to go to the king of Barbar.

In the morning, they swam over a river which they supposed the Jubar river, and after travelling about a mile to the northward, met the Frenchman, and soon came in sight of another large river and many huts, which they took to be Youngoult, and therefore made up to them; but they found no inhabitants; so they returned halfway back, where they found wild beans. There they

sat down, and having ate some of them, slept in the same place all night.

Next morning, the Frenchman went away. John Dean and Stephen Wicks then left their companions, and travelled ten miles up the river, in search of some inhabited spot, or of people to assist them; for the other two were very ill, and unable to travel. After a fruitless journey, they returned at night, when, to their great sorrow, they found both their companions speechless. In the morning one could speak, who desired them to go in search of water, as they were almost dead with thirst. They went, but could find none. Then their two companions desired them to go and seek for inhabitants, but besought them, before departing, for some of their own urine to quench their thirst. This being given, they took leave of them, and began their journey.

In six days after they landed, the travellers met with several black men, who used them very civilly. They were better off in another respect, having found water on the second day; and a little before meeting the black men, they came up with the Frenchman again, picking plumbs in the woods. Having re-

turned about a mile, the black men made a fire, and dressed some beef, part of which was given them to eat; and after refreshing themselves they set out again. The head man then observing them much exhausted and sore with travelling, ordered them to be carried. Journeying to the northward, they in two days met their companions, who were much mended; for during their absence they had found fresh water.

The whole then travelled to the southward with the natives, who took great care of them, providing plantains and whatever other food could be got. Further, being much lacerated in travelling through the woods, their wounds were dressed. The beef was now finished, but in three weeks they fell in with other two parties, in one of which was a black, who could talk a little English; and to show his respect for the Englishmen, presented them with a cow.

The Frenchman proved extremely troublesome, often picking quarrels, especially with James Holland; and he told the natives that the sailors were four Dutchmen, thinking if credited they should not be so well treated as before; but his object did not succeed. He

was induced to this, by the natives showing more respect towards them than to him.

After about three weeks more, the party arrived at a town, where their principal conductor carried them to the chief man, with whom they remained nearly a week. Their conductor would have left them there, but he refused to take them under his care. They were then carried to another town, to a native named Cohary, who also refused; on which their conductor led them to a third town to a native, Rameover, who received them. There they remained two months, but met only with indifferent usage; for their first friend had gone to Renauf, king of Sacclaver. The journey, until their arrival here, had occupied about eight weeks; but now disliking their treatment, and their friend being still absent with the king, they agreed to travel in search of the king's town, called Moharbo. Therefore all four stole out by night, and made the best of their way, lest they should be followed; and in the morning reached the sea-coast, at a part where there was a wide river. The Frenchman had left them two days after their black friend departed. William Eadnell and Stephen Wicks swam across

the river, but Holland and Dean would not venture; therefore wishing their comrades success, they returned to Rameover's, where they found better treatment. The others returned in a week, when they all experienced worse treatment than ever, which they ascribed to the natives discovering that they could not help themselves.

In about a fortnight afterwards, the black returned from the king, and told the seamen that they should set out next day to wait on the king; but, to their great regret, he then went away, and took no further notice of them. Thus they resolved to depart themselves for Moharbo; and in the course of the first day's journey met with three black men, who promised to carry them to the king in ten days. In two days and a half they came to the dwelling of a native called Rafahare, the principal man of the country next to the king, and with him they were left. He was very kind to them, especially when he understood that they were Englishmen, for he could speak a little English. He put James Holland and Stephen Wicks under the care of his chief wife, and the remaining two under the charge of another of his wives,

with a strict command to let them want nothing and to be as mothers to them. James Holland died about two months afterwards of a lingering illness, and his companions buried him as decently as they could.

In a month from this time, Stephen Wicks died very suddenly, and his companions were led to suspect that he had been poisoned, as many spots appeared on his body : they were so ill themselves that they were unable to follow his corpse the whole way to see it buried.

Rafahare had an aunt called Balles, who then took the two survivors under her care : she was equally attentive to them as his two wives had been ; supplied them with food, got a hut built for them, and gave them a piece of cloth to make clothes.

Rafabare used to be chiefly out on the scout with about fifty armed men : when at home, he treated the seamen with great civility and respect. After they had been about five months with him, he told them that he had some men going to the king, whom they might accompany, and also that he heard there were three ships at Youngoult. John Dean answered, that his companion.

William Eadnell, being very ill and weak, was not able to travel; but Eadnell himself rejoiced to hear of shipping, and, in hopes again to reach his native country, said he could go.

The two seamen then took leave of Rafahare and his wives, returning them many thanks for their care and tenderness, and set out on their journey towards Moharbo. Before travelling far, Eadnell dropped, unable to proceed. Dean advised him to go back, and offered to accompany him, but he was unable to do so: therefore the natives carried him, turn by turn, two days, and at that time slung a hammock to carry him the more easy, for he grew extremely ill; and on the sixth day, when they arrived at a small village, he died. Dean sewed him up in a mat, and then buried him. At this village the party stayed five days to refresh themselves; and having again set out, in two days arrived at a village not far from the king's. They were refused all provisions by the inhabitants but toak, and that they would not accept; on which Rachapore, the chief of the party, despatched a messenger to the king, to inform him where they were, that they had an Englishman in company,

and particularly, that the people refused to give them food. The king hearing this, immediately ordered them to be supplied with whatever they wanted ; so they got a bullock, part of which they ate, and packing up the remainder, departed on their way towards Moharbo, where they arrived next day.

Dean was carried to the king, whom he found seated on a stool under a large tamarind tree, eating milk and rice with a wooden spoon, out of a wooden bowl, and surrounded by about forty men armed. He went up to the king to make his obeisance, and was told by him that his name was Renauf, and that he was king of Rambour. He next asked him whether he was French or English, which Dean answered, in the language of the natives, saying he was English. The king ordered a mess of milk and rice to be brought to him. He then saw the Frenchman, who had been some time at Moharbo. The king ordered Rachapore to carry him to a native named Roboi next morning, but that night himself to take care of him. However, Roboi was travelling to a habitation up the country ; therefore, after two hours journey, Dean could go no farther. He always thought that they

intended conducting him down to the ships, until he found, to his great disappointment, that they were about to carry him up into the country, whence there would be little likelihood of his ever getting away.

When Roboi found that he would not proceed willingly, he sent him back to the care of his brother, Renose, with whom he stayed about four months, and met with good usage. During this time his clothes wore out, and he had on only a shred of cloth for a girdle. He daily went to the king begging clothes; but for a month his suit was vain. The king then gave him an ox, which he exchanged for a piece of cloth little more than a yard square. Having received some rice, after a lapse of four months, he set out for Andreck, to barter it for salt and fish; and on his journey he arrived at the habitation of a native, named Rabbalow, a man of authority, and a favourite of the king. As he had once been there before, Rabbalow knew him, and he met with a kind reception; Rabbalow offering to take him under his care, and supply him with necessaries. Therefore he took up his abode here, and went daily at pleasure from Mung-havo, where he lived, to wait on the king, in

whose diversions he partook. The chief of those diversions was making small clay butts, and then in the hands hitting them together.

A month after Dean's residence with Rabbalow, he heard of the arrival of a French ship at Youngoult. The captain, a mate, and the boatswain, halted there on their way to Moharbo, to visit the king ; on which Dean was immediately confined, and ordered to be kept from the Frenchmen. In the night, however, he got loose, and stole out to the Frenchmen, who expressed themselves very glad to see him, for the boatswain could speak English.

Next day they set out to wait on the king, for the purpose of settling trade, and remained with him the whole day : the one subsequent they returned, and stayed all night at Rabbalow's. Dean was treated civilly by the people, who gave him beef to carry to his hut, and fed him with soles, rice, and whatever else they had. In the morning they set out, and soon after Rabbalow followed along with others, and took Dean along with them. Having travelled about twenty miles, they overtook the French gentlemen, who were refreshing themselves ; and they allowed

Dean to partake ; and the boatswain tied a handkerchief about his head as a gift. Rabbalow, distrusting his intention, and thinking he designed to go with the Frenchmen, ordered him to come away, which he refused.

The gentlemen, after refreshing themselves set forward towards Youngoult, and Dean followed them ; but as they had got a little before him, a native, named Revoy, with others, by order of Rabbalow, came up and put a rope about his neck, telling him that he must return to Moharbo, to the king ; but this he refused, alleging himself unable to travel from fatigue, and because his legs were sore. Having then tied him to a tree, and run his lance several times across his throat, he threatened to kill him if he would not go ; on which Dean said that he would accompany him next day, if he was able, after he had taken some rest. While fast to the tree, several of Revoy's attendants used him very ill, several times attempting to snatch from his neck the handkerchief which he had got from the boatswain ; but observing their design, he secured it. Thus they let him rest all that night, and next day he was sent to the king, at Moharbo, under the guard of a man and a

woman. On reaching the king, he found him at his usual diversion of clay butts. The king asked him what he wanted, to which he replied, that he wanted to go to the French ship at Youngoult. The king then promised that he should go down with himself next day; and accordingly they set out with a numerous suite.

When they came to Munghavo, they stopped at Rabbalow's. Most of the deceased kings are laid here, in small houses: and by the king's command the party killed an ox, beat drums, blew their conchs, and fired guns over the houses of the deceased kings: dressing themselves up and dancing, according to the usual custom of the country when the king passes that place.

Next day they set out and travelled towards Youngoult, and at night built up huts, which are easily made, and rested that night. Renose, by the king's command, cut the throat of one of the chief men, for breaking a dog's leg. In the morning the king asked whether Dean had any tobacco, desiring to have some; but he having none told him so, whereon the king declared that he should not go down with him, for the French were not

his countrymen; and ordered him to be carried to his mother Rytampitt, there to be kept.

This was a severe disappointment, and made him despair of ever being redeemed. The king, about a fortnight afterwards, called on his return at his mother, Rytampitt's, in a European dress, and told Dean that he must accompany him back to Moharbo. Dean again requested the king to be allowed to go down to Youngoult, but, to his great grief, was denied, and therefore departed for Moharbo, along with the king. They halted at Munghavo, to perform the same ceremony as before, over the deceased kings. On arriving at Moharbo, the king ordered him again to Revoy's, where he had already been four months.

About a week afterwards, a Frenchman who lived on the island, different, however, from him already mentioned, who was now dead, came to Moharbo and informed the king that the French captain was much displeased that he should detain the Englishman against his inclination, and refuse him liberty to go down to the ship at Youngoult. Dean fortunately happened to be with the king

when the Frenchman delivered the message ; so the king then told him that he might go down, on which he immediately went home, took his mat and lance, and bade farewell to Renose and his wives, returning them hearty thanks for their civilities ; and he gave one of them his handkerchief, which was all he had to bestow. Then he went to beg some beef of the king, but could only get a few guts stuffed with suet ; therefore, returning the king thanks, he took his leave, and set out for Munghavo, on his way to the ship. He slept at Rabbalow's at Munghavo that same night, when Rabbalow's wife requested the guts from him, and received them. In return she gave him some rice to eat, but none to carry away ; and in the morning he proceeded on his journey. Before night he halted at Rytampitt's, who gave him two lengths of sugar-cane, and some plantains, which he was glad to get, and acknowledged it with many thanks. He travelled six miles further to a small village, where he got a fire, roasted the plantains, and slept in a small hut all night. Having set out in the morning, he reached Rabbalow's house at Youngoult in the afternoon.

Dean now observing two ships, learned with much satisfaction that one was an English vessel, which encouraged his hopes of seeing his native country, after the imminent hardships and dangers he had undergone. Rabbalow's wife sent a slave to the French factor, informing him that Dean was arrived ; but he answered with desiring that he might not be allowed to come to the factory, as the French would not buy him, and adding, that he was ignorant of the intention of the English. He then complained of hunger, and asked permission of the wives to go to the French factory to get some food, which they refused, informing him that their orders were not to let him go. However, he watched an opportunity, and slipped out with the design of going thither. As he was soon missed a slave was hastily sent to acquaint Rabbalow, who then told the English captain of his arrival at Youngoult, and, at the captain's request, sent the slave to conduct him to the factory. The slave found him sitting on a sand bank ; for, his legs and feet being sore from laceration, by travelling barefooted, he could not walk far without resting. On reaching the French factory, to his inexpress-

sible joy, he found the English captain, who received him with much pleasure and civility, and promised to take care of him. Having obtained some refreshment, he gave a short account of his shipwreck and other misfortunes. He slept all night at the French factory; and, in the morning, the captain, asking him whether he chose to go on board his ship, or stay at the factory, he preferred the former, as he was apprehensive the natives would carry him up the country again if they could. Therefore he embarked in the first boat, and got safe on board of the Prince William, East India ship, Captain Joseph Langworth, bound from Madagascar to Bombay.

Great and inexpressible was the satisfaction of this shipwrecked seaman, at finding himself amidst so many of his own nation, who all gladly welcomed him on coming among them, and heartily rejoiced at his happy and miraculous deliverance from dangers so imminent, which none but God, out of his infinite goodness and mercy towards mankind, could have power to do.

John Dean sent the narrative of his adventures to the East India Company, who

granted him a pension, and ordered his picture to be taken, which is still to be seen at the India House. He died 17th December, 1747.

LOSS OF THE WAGER.

And such thy strength-inspiring aid that bore
The hardy Bynow to his native shore ;—
In horrid climes, where Chiloea tempests sweep
Tumultuous murmurs o'er the troubled deep,
'Twas his to mourn misfortune's rudest shock,
Scourged by the winds and cradled on the rock.

CHAPTER I.

THE EXPEDITION.

THE equipment and destination of the squadron fitted out in the year 1740, of which Commodore Anson had the command, being sufficiently known from the ample and well-penned relation of it under his direction, I shall recite no particulars that are to be found in that work. But it may be necessary, for the better understanding the disastrous fate of the *Wager*, the subject of the following sheets, to repeat the remark, that a strange infatuation seemed to prevail in the whole conduct of this embarkation. For though it was unaccountably detained till the season for its sailing was past, no proper use was made of

that time, which should have been employed in providing a suitable force of sailors and soldiery ; nor was there a due attention given to other requisites for so peculiar and extensive a destination.

This neglect not only rendered the expedition abortive in its principal object, but most materially affected the condition of each particular ship ; and none so fatally as the *Wager*, which being an old Indiaman brought into the service on this occasion, was now fitted out as a man of war ; but being made to serve as a store ship, was deeply laden with all kinds of careening geer, military and other stores, for the use of the other ships ; and, what is more, crowded with bale goods, and encumbered with merchandise. A ship of this quality and condition could not be expected to work with that readiness and ease which was necessary for her security and preservation in those heavy seas which she was to encounter. Her crew consisted of men pressed from long voyages, to be sent upon a distant and hazardous service : on the other hand, all her land forces were no more than a poor detachment of infirm and decrepid invalids from Chelsea hospital, desponding

under the apprehensions of a long voyage. It is not then to be wondered, that Captain Kid, under whose command the ship sailed out of the port, should in his last moments presage her ill success, though nothing very material happened during his command.

At his death he was succeeded by Captain Cheap, who still, without any accident, kept company with the squadron till we had almost gained the southernmost mouth of Straits Le Maire ; when, being the sternmost ship, we were, by the sudden shifting of the wind to the southward, and the turn of the tide, very near being wrecked upon the rocks of Staten Land ; which, notwithstanding, having weathered, contrary to the expectation of the rest of the squadron, we endeavoured all in our power to make up our lost way and regain our station. This we effected, and proceeded on our voyage, keeping company with the rest of the ships for some time ; when, by a great roll of a hollow sea, we carried away our mizen mast, all the chain plates to windward being broken. Soon after, hard gales at west coming on with a prodigious swell, there broke a heavy sea in upon the ship, which stove our boats, and filled us for some time.

These accidents were the more disheartening, as our carpenter was on board the Gloucester, and detained there by the incessant tempestuous weather, and sea impracticable for boats. In a few days he returned, and supplied the loss of the mizen-mast by a lower studding-sail boom ; but this expedient, together with the patching up of our rigging, was a poor temporary relief to us. We were soon obliged to cut away our best bower anchor to ease the fore-mast, the shrouds and chain plates of which were all broken, and the ship in all parts in a most crazy condition.

Thus shattered and disabled, a single ship, (for we had now lost sight of our squadron,) we had the additional mortification to find ourselves bearing for the land on a lee shore, having thus far persevered in the course we held, from an error in conjecture ; for the weather was unfavourable for observation, and there are no charts of that part of the coast. When those officers who first perceived their mistake, endeavoured to persuade the captain to alter his course, and bear away, for the greater surety, to the westward, he persisted in making directly, as he thought,

for the island of Socoro ; and to such as dared from time to time to deliver their doubts of being entangled with the land stretching to the westward, he replied, that he thought himself in no case at liberty to deviate from his orders ; and that the absence of his ship from the first place of rendezvous, would entirely frustrate the whole squadron in the first object of their attack, and possibly decide upon the fortune of the whole expedition. For the better understanding the force of his reasoning, it is necessary to explain, that the island of Socoro is in the neighbourhood of Baldivia, the capture of which place could not be effected without the junction of that ship, which carried the ordnance and military stores.

The knowledge of the great importance of giving so early and unexpected a blow to the Spaniards, determined the captain to make the shortest way to the point in view ; and that rigid adherence to orders from which he thought himself in no case at liberty to depart, begot in him a stubborn defiance of all difficulties, and took away from him those apprehensions, which so justly alarmed all such as, from an ignorance of the orders, had nothing present

to their minds but the dangers of a lee shore.*

We had for some time been sensible of our approach to the land, from no other tokens than those of weeds and birds, which are the usual indications of nearing the coast; but at length we had an imperfect view of an eminence, which we conjectured to be one of the mountains of the Cordilleras. This, however, was not so distinctly seen but that many conceived it to be the effect of imagination: but if the captain was persuaded of the nearness of our danger, it was now too late to remedy it; for at this time the straps of the

* Captain Cheap has been suspected of a design of going on the Spanish coast without the Commodore; but no part of his conduct seems to authorize, in the least, such a suspicion. The author who brings this heavy charge against him, is equally mistaken in imagining that Captain Cheap had not instructions to sail to this island, and that the Commodore did neither go nor send thither, to inform himself if any of the squadron were there. This appears from the orders delivered to the captains of the squadron, the day before they sailed from St. Catherine's (L. Anson's Voyage, B. I. C. 6.) ; from the orders of the council of war held on board the *Centurion*, in the bay of St. Julian, (C. 7.) ; and from the conduct of the Commodore, (C. 10.) who cruized (with the utmost hazard) more than a fortnight off the isle of Socoro, and along the coast in its neighbourhood. It was the second rendezvous at Baldivia, and not that at Socoro, that the Commodore was forced by necessity to neglect.

fore jeer blocks breaking, the fore-yard came down ; and the greater part of the men being disabled through fatigue and sickness, it was some time before it could be got up again. The few hands who were employed in this business now plainly saw the land on the larboard beam, bearing N. W., upon which the ship was driving bodily. Orders were then given immediately by the captain to sway the fore-yard up, and set the fore-sail ; which done, we wore ship with her head to the southward, and endeavoured to crowd her off from the land : but the weather, from being exceedingly tempestuous, blowing now a perfect hurricane, and right in upon the shore, rendered our endeavours entirely fruitless.

CHAPTER II.

THE WRECK.

In the morning, about four o'clock, the ship struck. The shock we received upon this occasion, though very great, being not unlike the blow of a heavy sea, such as in the series of preceding storms we had often

experienced, was taken for the same ; but we were soon undeceived by her striking again more violently than before, which laid her upon her beam ends, the sea making a fair breach over her. Every person that now could stir was presently upon the quarter-deck ; and many even of those were alert upon this occasion, that had not showed their faces upon deck for above two months before : several poor wretches, who were in the last stage of the scurvy, and who could not get out of their hammocks, were immediately drowned.

In this dreadful situation she lay for some little time, every soul on board looking upon the present minute as his last ; for there was nothing to be seen but breakers all around us. However, a mountainous sea hove her off from thence, but she presently struck again, and broke her tiller. In this terrifying and critical juncture, to have observed all the various modes of horror operating according to the several characters and complexions amongst us, it was necessary that the observer himself should have been free from all impressions of danger. Instances there were, however, of behaviour so very remarkable, that they

could not escape the notice of any one who was not entirely bereaved of his senses ; for some were in this condition to all intents and purposes ; particularly one, in the ravings of despair brought upon him, was seen stalking about the deck, flourishing a cutlass over his head, and calling himself king of the country, and striking every body he came near, till his companions, seeing no other security against his tyranny, knocked him down. Some, reduced before by long sickness and the scurvy, became on this occasion as it were petrified and bereaved of all sense, like inanimate logs, and were bandied to and fro by the jerks and rolls of the ship, without exerting any efforts to help themselves. So terrible was the scene of foaming breakers around us, that one of the bravest men we had could not help expressing his dismay at it, saying it was too shocking a sight to bear ; and would have thrown himself over the rails of the quarter-deck into the sea, had he not been prevented : but at the same time there were not wanting those who preserved a presence of mind truly heroic. The man at the helm, though both rudder and tiller were gone, kept his station ; and being asked by one of

the officers, if the ship would steer or not, first took his time to make trial by the wheel, and then answered with as much respect and coolness as if the ship had been in the greatest safety ; and immediately after applied himself with his usual serenity to his duty, persuaded it did not become him to desert it as long as the ship kept together. Mr. Jones, mate, at the time when the ship was in the most imminent danger, not only shewed himself undaunted, but endeavoured to inspire the same resolution in the men ; saying, " My friends, let us not be discouraged : did you never see a ship amongst breakers before ? Let us try to push her through them. Come, lend a hand ; here is a sheet, and here is a brace ; lay hold : I don't doubt but we may stick her yet near enough to the land to save our lives." This had so good an effect, that many who before were half dead, seemed active again, and now went to work in earnest. This Mr. Jones did purely to keep up the spirits of the people as long as possible ; for he often said afterwards, he thought there was not the least chance of a single man being saved. We now ran in between an opening of the breakers, steering by the sheets and braces,

when providentially we stuck fast between two great rocks ; that to windward sheltering us in some measure from the violence of the sea. We immediately cut away the main and foremast ; but the ship kept beating in such a manner, that we imagined she could hold together but a very little while. The day now broke, and the weather, that had been extremely thick, cleared away for a few moments, and gave us a glimpse of the land not far from us. We now thought of nothing but saving our lives. To get the boats out, as our masts were gone, was a work of some time ; which when accomplished, many were ready to jump into the first, by which means they narrowly escaped perishing before they reached the shore. I now went to Captain Cheap, (who had the misfortune to dislocate his shoulder by a fall the day before, as he was going forward to get the fore-yard swayed up,) and asked him if he would not go on shore ; but he told me, as he had done before, that he would be the last to leave the ship ; and he ordered me to assist in getting the men out as soon as possible. I had been with him very often from the time the ship first struck, as he desired I would, to acquaint him with

every thing that passed ; and I particularly remarked, that he gave his orders at that time with as much coolness as ever he had done during the former part of the voyage.

The scene was now greatly changed ; for many who but a few minutes before had shewn the strongest signs of despair, and were on their knees praying for mercy, imagining they were now not in that immediate danger, grew very riotous, broke open every chest and box that was at hand, stove in the heads of casks of brandy and wine as they were borne up to the hatchways, and got so drunk, that several of them were drowned on board, and lay floating about the decks for some days after. Before I left the ship, I went down to my chest, which was at the bulkhead of the wardroom, in order to save some little matters, if possible ; but whilst I was there the ship thumped with such violence, and the water came in so fast, that I was forced to get upon the quarter-deck again, without saving a single rag but what was upon my back. The boatswain and some of the people would not leave the ship so long as there was any liquor to be got at ; upon which Captain Cheap suffered himself to be helped out of

his bed, put into the boat, and carried on shore.

It is natural to think, that to men thus upon the point of perishing by shipwreck, the getting to land was the highest attainment of their wishes ; undoubtedly it was a desirable event ; yet, all things considered, our condition was but little mended by the change. Whichever way we looked, a scene of horror presented itself : on one side the wreck, (in which was all that we had in the world to support and subsist us,) together with a boisterous sea, presented us with the most dreary prospect ; on the other, the land did not wear a much more favourable appearance : desolate and barren, without signs of culture, we could hope to receive little other benefit from it than the preservation it afforded us from the sea. It must be confessed this was a great and merciful deliverance from immediate destruction ; but then we had wet, cold, and hunger, to struggle with, and no visible remedy against any of these evils. Exerting ourselves, however, though faint, benumbed, and almost helpless, to find some wretched covert against the extreme inclemency of the weather, we discovered an Indian hut, at a

small distance from the beach, within a wood, in which as many as possible, without distinction, crowded themselves, the night coming on exceedingly tempestuous and rainy. But here our situation was such as to exclude all rest and refreshment by sleep from most of us; for besides that we pressed upon one another extremely, we were not without our alarms and apprehensions of being attacked by the Indians, from a discovery we made of some of their lances and other arms in our hut; and our uncertainty of their strength and disposition, gave alarm to our imagination, and kept us in continual anxiety.

In this miserable hovel, one of our company, a lieutenant of invalids, died this night; and of those who for want of room took shelter under a great tree, which stood them in very little stead, two more perished by the severity of that cold and rainy night. In the morning, the calls of hunger, which had been hitherto suppressed by our attention to more immediate dangers and difficulties, were now become too importunate to be resisted. We had most of us fasted eight and forty hours, some more; it was time, therefore, to make inquiry among ourselves what store of suste-

nance had been brought from the wreck by the providence of some, and what could be procured on the island by the industry of others: but the produce of the one amounted to no more than two or three pounds of biscuit dust reserved in a bag; and all the success of those who ventured abroad, the weather being still exceedingly bad, was to kill one sea-gull, and pick some wild celery. These, therefore, were immediately put into a pot, with the addition of a large quantity of water, and made into a kind of soup, of which each partook as far as it would go; but we had no sooner thrown this down than we were seized with the most painful sickness at our stomachs, violent reachings, swoonings, and other symptoms of being poisoned. This was imputed to various causes, but in general to the herbs we made use of, in the nature and quality of which we fancied ourselves mistaken; but a little further inquiry let us into the real occasion of it, which was no other than this: the biscuit dust was the sweepings of the bread-room, but the bag in which they were put had been a tobacco bag; the contents of which not being entirely taken out, what remained mixed with the biscuit-dust, and proved a strong emetic.

CHAPTER III.

MOUNT MISERY.

We were in all about a hundred and forty who had got to shore; but some few remained still on board, detained either by drunkenness, or a view of pillaging the wreck. These were visited by an officer in the yawl, who was to endeavour to prevail upon them to join the rest; but finding them in the greatest disorder, and disposed to mutiny, he was obliged to desist from his purpose, and return without them. Being strongly prepossessed that the savages were retired but some little distance from us, and waited to see us divided, our parties did not make this day any great excursions from the hut; but as far as we went, we found it very marshy and unpromising. The spot which we occupied was a bay formed by hilly promontories; that to the north so exceeding steep, that in order to ascend it, (for there was no going round, the bottom being washed by the sea), we were at the labour of cutting steps. This, which we

called Mount Misery, was of use to us in taking some observations afterwards, when the weather would permit ; the southern promontory was not so inaccessible. Beyond this, I, with some others, having reached another bay, found driven ashore some parts of the wreck, but no kind of provisions ; nor did we meet with any shell-fish, which we were chiefly in search of. We therefore returned to the rest, and for that day made no other repast than what the wild celery afforded us. The ensuing night proved exceedingly tempestuous ; and, the sea running very high, threatened those on board with immediate destruction by the parting of the wreck. They then were as solicitous to get ashore, as they were before obstinate in refusing the assistance we sent them ; and when they found the boat did not come to their relief at the instant they expected it, without considering how impracticable a thing it was to send it them in such a sea, they fired one of the quarter-deck guns at the hut ; the ball of which did but just pass over the covering of it, and was plainly heard by the captain and us who were within. Another attempt, therefore, was made to bring these madmen

to land, which, however, by the violence of the sea, and other impediments, occasioned by the mast that lay alongside, proved ineffectual. This unavoidable delay made the people on board outrageous: they fell to beating every thing to pieces that fell in the way; and, carrying their intemperance to the greatest excess, broke open chests and cabins for plunder that could be of no use to them: and so earnest were they in this wantonness of theft, that one man had evidently been murdered on account of some division of the spoil, or for the sake of the share that fell to him, having all the marks of a strangled corpse. One thing in this outrage they seemed particularly attentive to, which was, to provide themselves with arms and ammunition, in order to support them in putting their mutinous designs in execution, and asserting their claim to a lawless exemption from the authority of their officers, which they pretended must cease with the loss of the ship. But of these arms, which we stood in great need of, they were soon bereaved, upon coming ashore, by the resolution of Captain Cheap and Lieutenant Hamilton of the marines. Among these mutineers which had been left on board,

as I observed before, was the boatswain ; who, instead of exerting the authority he had over the rest, to keep them within bounds as much as possible, was himself a ringleader in their riot : him, without respect to the figure he then made, for he was in laced clothes, Captain Cheap, by a blow well laid on with his cane, felled to the ground. It was scarce possible to refrain from laughter at the whimsical appearance these fellows made, who, having rifled the chests of the officer's best suits, had put them on over their greasy trowsers and dirty checked shirts. They were soon stripped of their finery, as they had before been obliged to resign their arms.

The incessant rains, and exceeding cold weather in this climate, rendered it impossible for us to subsist long without shelter ; and the hut being much too little to receive us all, it was necessary to fall upon some expedient, without delay, which might serve our purpose : accordingly the gunner, carpenter, and some others, turning the cutter keel upwards, and fixing it upon props, made no despicable habitation. Having thus established some sort of settlement, we had the more leisure to look about us, and to make our researches

with greater accuracy than we had before, after such supplies as the most desolate coasts are seldom unfurnished with. Accordingly we soon provided ourselves with some sea-fowl, and found limpets, muscles, and other shell-fish in tolerable abundance; but this rummaging of the shore was now becoming extremely irksome to those who had any feeling, by the bodies of our drowned people thrown among the rocks, some of which were hideous spectacles, from the mangled condition they were in by the violent surf that drove in upon the coast. These horrors were overcome by the distresses of our people, who were even glad of the occasion of killing the gallinazo (the carrion crow of that country), while preying on these carcases, in order to make a meal of them. But a provision by no means proportionable to the number of mouths to be fed, could, by our utmost industry, be acquired from that part of the island we had hitherto traversed: therefore, till we were in a capacity of making more distant excursions, the wreck was to be applied to as often as possible, for such supplies as could be got out of her. But as this was a very precarious fund in its present situation, and at best could not last us

long ; considering too that it was very uncertain how long we might be detained upon this island, the stores and provision we were so fortunate as to retrieve, were not only to be dealt out with the most frugal economy, but a sufficient quantity, if possible, laid by to fit us out, whenever we could agree upon any method of transporting ourselves from this dreary spot. The difficulties we had to encounter in these visits to the wreck, cannot be easily described ; for no part of it being above water except the quarter-deck and part of the fore-castle, we were usually obliged to purchase such things as were within reach, by means of large hooks fastened to poles, in which business we were much incommoded by the dead bodies floating between decks.

In order to secure what we thus got, in a manner to answer the ends and purposes above mentioned, Captain Cheap ordered a store tent to be erected near his hut as a repository, from which nothing was to be dealt out but in the measure and proportion agreed upon by the officers ; and though it was very hard upon us petty officers, who were fatigued with hunting all day in quest of food, to defend this tent from invasion by night, no other means

could be devised for this purpose so effectual as the committing this charge to our care; and we were accordingly ordered to divide the task equally between us. Yet, notwithstanding our utmost vigilance and care, frequent robberies were committed upon our trust, the tent being accessible in more than one place. And one night, when I had the watch, hearing a stir within, I came unawares upon the thief, and presenting a pistol to his breast, obliged him to submit to be tied up to a post till I had an opportunity of securing him more effectually. Depredations continued to be made on our reserved stock, notwithstanding the great hazard attending such attempts; for our common safety made it necessary to punish them with the utmost rigour. This will not be wondered at, when it is known how little the allowance which might consistently be dispensed from thence, was proportionable to our common exigencies; so that our daily and nightly task of roving after food, was not in the least relaxed thereby; and all put together was so far from answering our necessities, that many at this time perished with hunger. A boy, when no other eatables could be found, having picked up the

liver of one of the drowned men (whose carcass had been torn to pieces by the force with which the sea drove it among the rocks), was with difficulty withheld from making a meal of it. The men were so assiduous in their research after the few things which drove from the wreck, that in order to have no sharers of their good fortune, they examined the shore no less by night than by day; so that many of those who were less alert, or not so fortunate as their neighbours, perished with hunger, or were driven to the last extremity. It must be observed, that on the 14th of May we were cast away, and it was not till the 25th of this month that provision was served regularly from the store tent.

The land we were now settled upon was about 90 leagues to the northward of the western mouth of the straits of Magellan, in the latitude of between 47° and 48° south, from whence we could plainly see the Cordilleras; and by two Lagoons on the north and south of us, stretching towards those mountains, we conjectured it was an island. But as yet we had no means of informing ourselves perfectly, whether it was an island or the main; for besides that the inland parts

at a little distance from us seemed impracticable from the exceeding great thickness of the wood, we had hitherto been in such confusion and want, (each finding full employment for his time, in scraping together a wretched subsistence, and providing shelter against the cold and rain), that no party could be formed to go upon discoveries. The climate and season too were utterly unfavourable to adventurers, and the coast, as far as our eye could stretch seaward, a scene of such dismal breakers as would discourage the most daring from making attempts in small boats. Nor were we assisted in our inquiries by any observation that could be made from that eminence we called Mount Misery, toward land, our prospect that way being intercepted by still higher hills and lofty woods : we had therefore no other expedient, by means of which to come at this knowledge, but by fitting out one of our ship's boats upon some discovery, to inform us of our situation. Our long-boat was still on board the wreck ; therefore a number of hands were now dispatched to cut the gunwale of the ship, in order to get her out. Whilst we were employed in this business, there appeared three canoes of Indians pad-

dling towards us ; they had come round the point from the southern Lagoons. It was some time before we could prevail upon them to lay aside their fears, and approach us ; which at length they were induced to do by the signs of friendship we made them, and by shewing some bale-goods, which they accepted, and suffered themselves to be conducted to the captain, who made them, likewise, some presents. They were strangely affected with the novelty thereof ; but chiefly when shewn the looking-glass, in which the beholder could not conceive it to be his own face that was represented, but that of some other behind it, which he therefore went round to the back of the glass to find out.

These people were of a small stature, very swarthy, having long, black, coarse hair, hanging over their faces. It was evident, from their great surprise, and every part of their behaviour, as well as their not having one thing in their possession which could be derived from white people, that they had never seen such. Their clothing was nothing but a piece of some beast's skin about their waists, and something woven from feathers over their shoulders ; and as they uttered no

word of any language we had ever heard, nor had any method of making themselves understood, we presumed they could have had no intercourse with Europeans. These savages, who upon their departure left us a few muscles, returned in two days, and surprised us by bringing three sheep. From whence they could procure animals in a part of the world so distant from any Spanish settlement, cut off from all communication with the Spaniards by an inaccessible coast and unprofitable country, is difficult to conceive. Certain it is, that we saw no such creatures, nor ever heard of any such, from the straits of Magellan, till we got into the neighbourhood of Chiloe : it must be by some strange accident that these creatures came into their possession ; but what that was, we never could learn from them.

CHAPTER IV.

DEATH OF MR. COZENS.

Whenever the weather permitted, which was now grown somewhat drier, but still exceedingly cold, we employed ourselves about the

wreck, from which we had, at sundry times, recovered several articles of provision and liquor : these were deposited in the store tent. Ill-humour and discontent, from the difficulties we laboured under in procuring subsistence, and the little prospect there was of any amendment in our condition, was now breaking out apace. In some it shewed itself by a separation of settlement and habitation ; in others, by a resolution of leaving the captain entirely, and making a wild journey by themselves, without determining upon any plan whatever. For my own part, seeing it was the fashion, and liking none of their parties, I built a little hut just big enough for myself and a poor Indian dog I found in the woods, who could shift for himself along shore, at low water, by getting limpets. This creature grew so fond of me, and faithful, that he would suffer nobody to come near the hut without biting them. Besides those seceders I mentioned, some laid a scheme of deserting entirely : these were in number ten ; the greater part of them a most desperate and abandoned crew, who, to strike a notable stroke before they went off, placed half a barrel of gunpowder close to the captain's hut, laid a

train to it, and were just preparing to perpetrate their wicked design of blowing up their commander, when they were with difficulty dissuaded from it by one who had some small degree of conscience left in him. These wretches, after rambling for some time in the woods, and finding it impracticable to get off, for they were then convinced that we were not upon the main, as they had imagined when they first left us, but upon an island within four or five leagues of it, returned and settled about a league from us; however they were still determined, as soon as they could procure craft fit for their purpose, to get to the main. But before they could effect this, we found means to prevail upon the armourer and one of the carpenter's crew,—two very useful men to us, who had imprudently joined them,—to come over again to their duty. The rest, (one or two excepted,) having built a punt, and converted the hull of one of the ship's masts into a canoe, went away up one of the Lagoons, and were never heard of more.

These being a desperate and factious set, did not distress us much by their departure, but rather added to our future security: one in particular, James Mitchell by name, we had

every reason to suppose had committed no less than two murders since the loss of our ship ; one on the person found strangled on board, another on the body of a man whom we discovered among some bushes upon Mount Misery, stabbed in several places, and shockingly mangled. This diminution of our numbers was succeeded by an unfortunate accident much more affecting in its consequences, I mean the death of Mr. Cozens, midshipman , in relating which with the necessary impartiality and exactness, I think myself obliged to be more than ordinarily particular. Having one day, among other things, got a task of peas out of the wreck, about which I was almost constantly employed, I brought it to shore in the yawl ; when having landed it, the captain came down upon the beach, and bid me go up to some of the tents, and order hands to come down and roll it up ; but finding none except Mr. Cozens, I delivered him the orders, who immediately came down to the captain, where I left them when I returned to the wreck. Upon my coming on shore again, I found that Mr. Cozens was put under confinement by the captain, for being drunk and giving him abusive language .

however, he was soon after released. A day or two after, he had some dispute with the surgeon, and came to blows: all these things incensed the captain greatly against him. I believe this unfortunate man was kept warm with liquor, and set on by some ill-designing persons; for, when sober, I never knew a better-natured man, or one more inoffensive. Some little time after, at the hour of serving out provisions, Mr. Cozens was at the store tent; and having, it seems, lately had a quarrel with the purser, and now some words arising between them, the latter told him he was come to mutiny; and without any further ceremony, fired a pistol at his head, which narrowly missed him. The captain, hearing the report of a pistol, and perhaps the purser's words, that Cozens was come to mutiny, ran out of his hut with a cocked pistol in his hand, and, without asking any questions, immediately shot him through the head. I was at this time in my hut, as the weather was extremely bad; but running out upon the alarm of this firing, the first thing I saw was Mr. Cozens on the ground, weltering in his blood: he was sensible, and took me by the hand as he did several others, shaking his

head, as if he meant to take leave of us. If Mr. Cozens' behaviour to his captain was indecent and provoking, the captain's, on the other hand, was rash and hasty: if the first was wanting in that respect and observance which is due from a petty officer to his commander, the latter was still more unadvised in the method he took for the enforcement of his authority; of which, indeed, he was jealous to the last degree, and which he saw daily declining, and ready to be trampled upon. His mistaken apprehension of a mutinous design in Mr. Cozens, the sole motive of this rash action, was so far from answering the end he proposed by it, that the men, who before were much dissatisfied and uneasy, were by this unfortunate step thrown almost into open sedition and revolt. It was evident that the people, who ran out of their tents, alarmed by the report of fire-arms, though they disguised their real sentiments for the present, were extremely affected at this catastrophe of Mr. Cozens (for he was greatly beloved by them): their minds were now exasperated, and it was to be apprehended, that their resentment, which was smothered for the present, would shortly shew itself in some des-

perate enterprise. The unhappy victim, who lay weltering in his blood on the ground before them, seemed to absorb their whole attention; the eyes of all were fixed upon him, and visible marks of the deepest concern appeared in the countenances of the spectators. The persuasion the captain was under, at the time he shot Mr. Cozens, that his intentions were mutinous, together with a jealousy of the diminution of his authority, occasioned also his behaving with less compassion and tenderness towards him afterwards than was consistent with the unhappy condition of the poor sufferer: for when it was begged as a favour by his mess-mates, that Mr. Cozens might be removed to their tent, though a necessary thing in his dangerous situation, yet it was not permitted; but the poor wretch was suffered to languish on the ground some days, with no other covering than a bit of canvass thrown over some bushes, where he died. But to return to our story: the Captain, addressing himself to the people thus assembled, told them, that it was his resolution to maintain his command over them as usual, which still remained in as much force as ever; and then ordered them all to return to their respective

tents, with which order they instantly complied. Now we had saved the long-boat from the wreck, and got it in our possession, there was nothing that seemed so necessary towards the advancing our delivery from this desolate place, as the new-modelling this vessel so as to have room for all those who were inclined to go off in her, and to put her in a condition to bear the stormy seas we must of course encounter. We therefore hauled her up, and having placed her upon blocks, sawed her in two, in order to lengthen her about twelve feet by the keel. For this purpose, all those who could be spared from the more immediate task of procuring subsistence, were employed in fitting and shaping timber as the carpenter directed them; I say, in procuring subsistence, because the weather lately having been very tempestuous, and the wreck working much, had disgorged a great part of her contents, which were every where dispersed about the shore.

We now sent frequent parties up the Lagoons, which sometimes succeeded in getting some sea-fowl for us. The Indians appearing again in the offing, we put off our yawl in order to frustrate any design they might

have of going up the Lagoon towards the deserters, who would have availed themselves of some of their canoes to have got upon the main. Having conducted them in, we found that their intention was to settle among us, for they had brought their wives and children with them, in all about fifty persons, who immediately set about building themselves wigwams, and seemed much reconciled to our company; and, could we have entertained them as we ought, they would have been of great assistance to us, who were yet extremely put to it to subsist ourselves, being a hundred in number; but the men, now subject to little or no control, endeavoured to seduce their wives, which gave the Indians such offence, that in a short time they found means to depart, taking every thing along with them; and we, being sensible of the cause, never expected to see them return again. The carpenter having made some progress in his work upon the long-boat, in which he was enabled to proceed tolerably, by the tools and other articles of his business retrieved from the wreck, the men began to think of the course they should take to get home; or rather, having borrowed Sir John Narborough's Voyage of Captain Cheap,

by the application of Mr. Bulkely, which book he saw me reading one day in my tent, they, immediately upon perusing it, concluded upon making their voyage home by the Straits of Magellan. This plan was proposed to the captain, who by no means approved of it, his design being to go northwards, with a view of seizing a ship of the enemy's, by which means he might join the Commodore: at present, therefore, here it rested. But the men were in high spirits from the prospect they had of getting off in the long-boat, overlooking all the difficulties and hazards of a voyage almost impracticable, and caressing the carpenter, who indeed was an excellent workman, and deserved all the encouragement they could give him. The Indians having left us, and the weather continuing tempestuous and rainy, the distresses of the people for want of food became insupportable. Our number, which was at first one hundred and forty-five, was now reduced to one hundred, and chiefly by famine, which put the rest upon all shifts and devices to support themselves. One day, when I was at home in my hut with my Indian dog, a party came to my door, and told me their necessities were

such, that they must eat the creature or starve. Though their plea was urgent, I could not help using some arguments to endeavour to dissuade them from killing him, as his faithful services and fondness deserved it at my hands ; but, without weighing my arguments, they took him away by force and killed him ; upon which, thinking that I had at least as good a right to a share as the rest, I sat down with them, and partook of their repast. Three weeks after that I was glad to make a meal of his paws and skin, which, upon recollecting the spot where they had killed him, I found thrown aside and rotten. The pressing calls of hunger drove our men to their wit's end, and put them upon a variety of devices to satisfy it. Among the ingenious this way, one Phips, a boatswain's mate, having got a water puncheon, scuttled it ; then lashing two logs, one on each side, set out in quest of adventures in this extraordinary and original piece of embarkation. By this means he would frequently, when all the rest were starving, provide himself with wild fowl ; and it must have been very bad weather indeed which could deter him from putting out to sea when his occasions required. Sometimes he

would venture far out in the offing, and be absent the whole of the day : at last, it was his misfortune, at a great distance from shore, to be overset by a heavy sea ; but being near a rock, though no swimmer, he managed so as to scramble to it, and with great difficulty ascended it : there he remained two days with very little hopes of any relief, for he was too far off to be seen from shore ; but fortunately a boat having put off and gone in quest of wild-fowl that way, discovered him making such signals as he was able, and brought him back to the island. But this accident did not so discourage him but that soon after, having procured an ox's hide, used on board for sifting powder, and called a gunner's hide, by the assistance of some hoops he formed something like a canoe, in which he made several successful voyages. When the weather would permit us, we seldom failed of getting some wild-fowl, though never in any plenty, by putting off with our boats ; but this most inhospitable climate is not only deprived of the sun for the most part, by a thick, rainy atmosphere, but is also visited by almost incessant tempests. It must be confessed, we reaped some benefit from these hard gales and over-

grown seas, which drove several things ashore, but there was no dependence on such accidental relief; and we were always alert to avail ourselves of every interval of fair weather, though so little to be depended on, that we were often unexpectedly and to our peril overtaken by a sudden change. In one of our excursions I, with two more, in a wretched punt of our own making, had no sooner landed at our station upon a high rock, than the punt was driven loose by a sudden squall; and had not one of the men, at the risk of his life, jumped into the sea and swam on board her, we must in all probability have perished; for we were more than three leagues from the island at the time. Among the birds we generally shot, was the painted goose, whose plumage is variegated with the most lively colours; and a bird much larger than a goose, which we called the race-horse, from the velocity with which it moved upon the surface of the water, in a sort of half flying, half running motion. But we were not so successful in our endeavours by land; for though we sometimes got pretty far into the woods, we met with very few birds in all our walks. We never saw but three woodcocks, two of

which were killed by Mr. Hamilton, and one by myself. These, with some humming-birds, and a large kind of robin redbreast, were the only feathered inhabitants of this island, excepting a small bird with two very long feathers in his tail, which was generally seen amongst the rocks, and was so tame, that I have had them rest upon my shoulder whilst I have been gathering shell-fish. Indeed, we were visited by many birds of prey, some very large; but these only occasionally, and, as we imagined, allured by some dead whale in the neighbourhood, which was once seen. However, if we were so fortunate as to kill one of them, we thought ourselves very well off. In one of my walks, seeing a bird of this latter kind upon an eminence, I endeavoured to come upon it unperceived with my gun, by means of the woods which lay at the back of that eminence; but when I had proceeded so far in the wood as to think I was in a line with it, I heard a growling close by me, which made me think it advisable to retire as soon as possible; the woods were so gloomy I could see nothing; but as I retired, this noise followed me close till I had got out of them. Some of our men did assure me, that they

had seen a very large beast in the woods ; but their description of it was too imperfect to be relied upon.

CHAPTER V.

DESERTION OF CAPTAIN CHEAP.

The long-boat being near finished, some of our company were selected to go out in the barge, in order to reconnoitre the coast to the southward, which might assist us in the navigation we were going upon. This party consisted of Mr. Bulkely, Mr. Jones, the purser, myself, and ten men. The first night, we put into a good harbour, a few leagues to the southward of Wager's Island ; where finding a large bitch big with puppies, we regaled upon them. In this expedition we had our usual bad weather, and breaking seas, which were grown to such a height the third day, that we were obliged, through distress, to push in at the first inlet we saw at hand. This we had no sooner entered, than we were presented with a view of a fine bay, in which having secured the barge, we went ashore ;

but the weather being very rainy, and finding nothing to subsist upon, we pitched a bell tent, which we had brought with us, in the wood opposite to where the barge lay. As this tent was not large enough to contain us all, I proposed to four of the people to go to the end of the bay, about two miles distant from the bell tent, to occupy the skeleton of an old Indian wigwam, which I had discovered in a walk that way upon our first landing. This we covered to windward with sea-weed ; and lighting a fire, laid ourselves down, in hopes of finding a remedy for our hunger in sleep ; but we had not long composed ourselves before one of our company was disturbed by the blowing of some animal at his face, and upon opening his eyes, was not a little astonished to see, by the glimmering of the fire, a large beast standing over him. He had presence of mind enough to snatch a brand from the fire, which was now very low, and thrust it at the nose of the animal, who thereupon made off : this done, the man awoke us, and related, with horror in his countenance, the narrow escape he had made of being devoured. But though we were under no small apprehensions of another visit from this ani-

mal, yet our fatigue and heaviness were greater than our fears; and we once more composed ourselves to rest, and slept the remainder of the night without any further disturbance. In the morning we were not a little anxious to know how our companions had fared; and this anxiety was increased upon tracing the footsteps of the beast in the sand, in a direction towards the bell tent. The impression was deep and plain, of a large round foot, well furnished with claws. Upon our acquainting the people in the tent with the circumstances of our story, we found that they too had been visited by the same unwelcome guest, which they had driven away by much the same expedient. We now returned from this cruise, with a strong gale, to Wager's Island, having found it impracticable to make farther discoveries in the barge, on so dangerous a coast, and in such heavy seas. Here we soon discovered, by the quarters of dogs hanging up, that the Indians had brought a fresh supply to our market. Upon our enquiry, we found that there had been six canoes of them, who, among other methods of taking fish, had taught their dogs to drive the fish into a corner of some pond, or lake, from

whence they were easily taken out, by the skill and address of these savages. The old cabal, during our absence, had been frequently revived ; the debates of which generally ended in riot and drunkenness. This cabal was chiefly held in a large tent, which the people belonging to it had taken some pains to make snug and convenient, and lined with bales of broad cloth driven from the wreck. Eighteen of the stoutest fellows of the ship's company had possession of this tent, from whence were dispatched committees to the Captain, with the resolutions they had taken with regard to their departure ; but oftener for liquor. Their determination was to go in the long-boat to the southward, by the straits of Magellan ; and the point they were labouring, was to prevail upon the Captain to accompany them. But though he had fixed upon a quite different plan, which was to go to the northward, yet he thought it politic, at present, seemingly to acquiesce with them, in order to keep them quiet. When they began to stipulate with him, that he should be under some restriction in point of command, and should do nothing without consulting his officers, he insisted upon the full exercise of

his authority as before. This broke all measures between them, and they were from this time determined he should go with them, whether he would or not. A better pretence they could not have for effecting this design, than the unfortunate affair of Mr. Cozens; which they therefore made use of for seizing his person, and putting him under confinement, in order to bring him to his trial in England. The long-boat was now launched, and ready for sailing, and all the men embarked, except Captain Pemberton, with a party of marines, whom he had drawn up on the beach with the intention of conducting Captain Cheap on board; but he was at length persuaded to desist from this resolution by Mr. Bulkely. The men too, finding they were straitened for room, and that their stock of provision would not admit of their taking supernumeraries aboard, were now no less strenuous for his enlargement, and being left to his option of staying behind. Therefore, after having distributed their share in the reserved stock of provision, which was very small, we departed, leaving Captain Cheap, Mr. Hamilton of the marines, and the surgeon, upon the island. I had all along been in the dark as

to the turn this affair would take, and not in the least suspecting but that it was determined Captain Cheap should be taken with us, readily embarked under that persuasion; but when I found that this design, which was so seriously carried on to the last, was suddenly dropped, I was determined, upon the first opportunity, to leave them; which was at this instant impossible for me to do, the long-boat lying some distance off shore, at anchor. We were in all eighty-one, when we left the island, distributed into the long-boat, cutter, and barge; fifty-nine on board the first, twelve in the second, in the last, ten. It was our purpose to put into some harbour, if possible, every evening, as we were in no condition to keep those terrible seas long; for without other assistance, our stock of provisions was no more than might have been consumed in a few days; our water was chiefly contained in a few powder-barrels; our flour was to be lengthened out by a mixture of sea-weed; and our other supplies depended upon the success of our guns, and industry among the rocks. Captain Pemberton having brought on board his men, we weighed; but a sudden squall of wind having split our foresail, we with diffi-

culty cleared the rocks, by means of our boats, bore away for a sandy bay, on the south side of the Lagoon, and anchored in ten fathom. The next morning we got under way ; but it blowing hard at W. by N. with a great swell, we put into a small bay again, well sheltered by a ledge of rocks without us. At this time, it was thought necessary to send the barge away back to Cheap's bay, for some spare canvass, which was imagined would be soon wanted. I thought this a good opportunity of returning, and therefore made one with those who went upon this business in the barge. We were no sooner clear of the long-boat, than all those in the boat with me declared they had the same intention. When we arrived at the island, we were extremely welcome to Captain Cheap. The next day, I asked him leave to try if I could prevail upon those in the long-boat to give us our share of provision : this he granted ; but said if we went in the barge, they would certainly take her from us. I told him my design was to walk it, and only desired the boat might land me upon the main, and wait for me till I came back. I had the most dreadful journey of it imaginable, through thick woods and

swamps all the way ; but I might as well have spared myself that trouble, as it was to no manner of purpose, for they would not give me, nor any one of us that left them, a single ounce of provisions of any kind. I therefore returned, and after that made a second attempt ; but all in vain. They even threatened, if we did not return with the barge, they would fetch her by force. It is impossible to conceive the distressed situation we were now in, at the time of the long-boat's departure. I do not mention this event as the occasion of it ; by which, if we who were left on the island experienced any alteration at all, it was for the better, and which, in all probability, had it been deferred, might have been fatal to the greatest part of us ; but at this time, the subsistence on which we had hitherto chiefly depended, which was the shell-fish, was every where eat up ; and as to stock saved from the wreck, it may be guessed what the amount of that might be, when the share allotted to the Captain, Lieutenant Hamilton, and the surgeon, was no more than six pieces of beef, as many of pork, and ninety pounds of flour. As to myself, and those that left the long-boat, it was the least revenge they

thought they could take of us, to withhold our provision from us, though at the same time it was hard and unjust. For a day or two after our return, there was some little pittance dealt out to us, yet it was upon the footing of favour ; and we were soon left to our usual industry for a further supply. This was now exerted to very little purpose, for the reason before assigned ; to which may be added, the wreck was now blown up, all her upper works gone, and no hopes of any valuable driftage from her for the future. A weed called slaugh, fried in the tallow of some candles we had saved, and wild celery, were our only fare ; by which our strength was so impaired, that we could scarcely crawl. It was my misfortune too, to labour under a severe flux, by which I was reduced to a very feeble state ; so that in attempting to traverse the rocks in search of shell-fish, I fell from one into very deep water, and with difficulty saved my life by swimming. As the Captain was now freed, by the departure of the long-boat, from the riotous applications, menaces, and disturbance of an unruly crew, and left at liberty to follow the plan he had resolved upon, of going northward, he began to think

seriously of putting it in execution ; in order to which, a message was sent to the deserters, who had seated themselves on the other side of the neighbouring Lagoon, to sound them, whether they were inclined to join the Captain in his undertaking ; and if they were, to bring them over to him. For this set, the party who had gone off in the long-boat had left a half allowance proportion of the common stock of provision. These men, upon the proposal, readily agreed to join their commander ; and being conducted to him, increased our number to twenty. The boats which remained in our possession to carry off all these people, were only the barge and yawl, two very crazy bottoms ; the broadside of the last was entirely out, and the first had suffered much in the variety of bad weather she had gone through, and was sadly out of repair. And now our carpenter was gone from us, we had no remedy for these misfortunes, but the little skill we had gained from him. However, we made tolerable shift to patch up the boats for our purpose. In the height of our distresses, when hunger, which seems to include and absorb all others, was most prevailing, we were cheered with the appearance, once more,

of our friendly Indians, as we thought, from whom we hoped for some relief; but as the consideration was wanting, for which alone they would part with their commodities, we were not at all benefited by their stay, which was very short. The little reserve, too, of flour made by the Captain for our sea stock when we should leave the island, was now diminished by theft: the thieves, who were three of our men, were however soon discovered, and two of them apprehended; but the third made his escape to the woods. Considering the pressing state of our necessities, this theft was looked upon as a most heinous crime, and therefore required an extraordinary punishment: accordingly the Captain ordered these delinquents to be severely whipped, and then to be banished to an island at some distance from us; but before this latter part of the sentence could be put in execution, one of them fled; but the other was put alone upon a barren island, which afforded not the least shelter; however, we, in compassion, and contrary to order, patched him up a bit of a hut, and kindled him a fire, and then left the poor wretch to shift for himself. In two or three days after, going to the island in our

boat with some little refreshment, such as our miserable circumstances would admit of, and with an intent of bringing him back, we found him dead and stiff. I was now reduced to the lowest condition by my illness, which was increased by the vile stuff I ate, when we were favoured by a fair day, a thing very extraordinary in this climate. We instantly took the advantage of it, and once more visited the last remains of the wreck,—her bottom. Here our pains were repaid with the great good fortune of hooking up three casks of beef, which were brought safe to shore. This providential supply could not have happened at a more seasonable time than now, when we were afflicted with the greatest dearth we had ever experienced, and the little strength we had remaining was to be exerted in our endeavours to leave the island. Accordingly we soon found a remedy for our sickness, which was nothing but the effects of famine, and were greatly restored by food. The provision was equally distributed among us all, and served us for the remainder of our stay here.

We began to grow extremely impatient to leave the island, as the days were now near-

ly at their longest, and about midsummer in these parts; but as to the weather, there seems to be little difference in a difference of seasons. Accordingly, on the 15th of December, the day being tolerable, we told Captain Cheap we thought it a fine opportunity to run across the bay. But he first desired two or three of us to accompany him to our place of observation, the top of Mount Misery; when looking through his perspective, he observed to us that the sea ran very high without. However, this had no weight with the people, who were desirous, at all events, to be gone. I should here observe, that Captain Cheap's plan was, if possible, to get to the island of Chiloe; and if we found any vessel there, to board her immediately, and cut her out. This he might certainly have done with ease, had it been his good fortune to get round with the boats. We now launched both boats, and got every thing on board of them as quickly as possible. Captain Cheap, the surgeon, and myself, were in the barge with nine men; and Lieutenant Hamilton and Mr. Campbell in the yawl with six. I steered the barge, and Mr. Campbell the yawl; but we had not been two hours at sea

before the wind shifted more to the westward, and began to blow very hard, and the sea ran extremely high; so that we could no longer keep our heads towards the cape or headland we had designed for. This cape we had had a view of in one of the intervals of fair weather, during our abode on the island, from Mount Misery; and it seemed to be distant between twenty and thirty leagues from us. We were now obliged to bear away right before the wind. Though the yawl was not far from us, we could see nothing of her, except now and then, upon the top of a mountainous sea. In both the boats, the men were obliged to sit as close as possible, to receive the seas on their backs, to prevent their filling us, which was what we every moment expected. We were obliged to throw every thing overboard, to lighten the boats, all our beef, and even the grapnel, to prevent sinking. Night was coming on, and we were running on a lee-shore fast, where the sea broke in a frightful manner. Not one amongst us imagined it possible for boats to live in such a sea. In this situation, as we neared the shore, expecting to be beat to pieces by the first breaker, we perceived a small opening between the

rocks, which we stood for, and found a very narrow passage between them, which brought us into a harbour for the boats, as calm and smooth as a mill-pond. The yawl had got in before us, and our joy was great at meeting again after so unexpected a deliverance. Here we secured the boats, and ascended a rock. It rained excessively hard all the first part of the night, and was extremely cold; and though we had not a dry thread about us, and no wood could be found for firing, we were obliged to pass the night in that uncomfortable situation, without any covering, shivering in our wet clothes. The frost coming on with the morning, it was impossible for any of us to get a moment's sleep; and having flung overboard our provision the day before, there being no prospect of finding anything to eat on this coast, in the morning we pulled out of the cove; but found so great a sea without, that we could make but little of it. After tugging all day, towards night we put in among some small islands, landed upon one of them, and found it a mere swamp. As the weather was the same, we passed this night much as we had done the preceding; sea-tangle was all we could get to eat at first,

but the next day we had better luck ; the Surgeon shot a goose, and we found materials for a good fire. We were confined here three or four days, the weather all that time proving so bad that we could not put out. As soon as it grew moderate, we left this place, and shaped our course to the northward ; and perceiving a large opening between very high land and a low point, we steered for it ; and when got that length, found a large bay, down which we rowed.

CHAPTER VI.

ADVENTURES IN THE BOATS.

Next night we put into a little cove, which, from the great quantity of red-wood found there, we called Red-wood Cove. Leaving this place in the morning, we had the wind southerly, blowing fresh, by which we made much way that day to the northward. Towards evening we were in with a pretty large island. Putting ashore on it, we found it clothed with the finest trees we had ever seen, their stems running up to a prodigious height, without

knot or branch, and as straight as cedars; the leaf of these trees resembles the myrtle leaf, only somewhat larger. I have seen trees larger than these in circumference on the coast of Guinea, and there only; but for a length of stem, which gradually tapering, I have nowhere met with any to compare to them. The wood was of a hard substance, and, if not too heavy, would have made good masts; the dimensions of some of these trees being equal to a main-mast of a first rate man-of-war. The shore was covered with drift-wood of a very large size; most of it cedar, which makes a brisk fire; but is so subject to snap and fly, that when we awoke in the morning, after a sound sleep, we found our clothes singed in many places with the sparks, and covered with splinters.

The next morning being calm, we rowed out; but as soon as clear of the island, we found a great swell from the westward; we rowed to the bottom of a very large bay, which was to northward of us, the land very low, and we were in hopes of finding some inlet through, but did not; so kept along shore to the westward. This part, which I take to be above fifty leagues from Wager

Island, is the very bottom of the large bay it lies in. Here was the only passage to be found, which (if we could by any means have got information of it) would have saved us much fruitless labour. Of this passage I shall have occasion to say more hereafter.

Having at this time an off-shore wind, we kept the land close *on board*, till we came to a head-land: it was near night before we got abreast of the headland, and opening it, discovered a very large bay to the northward, and another headland to the westward, at a great distance. We endeavoured to cut short our passage to it by crossing, which is very seldom to be effected, in these overgrown seas, by boats: and this we experienced now; for the wind springing up, and beginning to blow fresh, we were obliged to put back towards the first headland, into a small cove, just big enough to shelter the two boats. Here an accident happened that alarmed us much. After securing our boats, we climbed up a rock scarcely large enough to contain our numbers: having nothing to eat, we betook ourselves to our usual receipt for hunger, which was going to sleep. We accordingly made a fire, and stowed ourselves round it as well as we could;

but two of our men, being incommoded for want of room, went a little way from us, into a small nook, over which a great cliff hung, and served them for a canopy. In the middle of the night we were awakened with a terrible rumbling, which we apprehended to be nothing less than the shock of an earthquake, which we had before experienced in these parts; and this conjecture we had reason to think not ill founded, upon hearing hollow groans and cries as of men half swallowed up.

We immediately got up, and ran to the place from whence the cries came, and then we were put out of all doubt as to the opinion we had formed of this accident; for here we found the two men almost buried under loose stones and earth: but upon a little farther enquiry we were undeceived as to the cause we had imputed this noise to, which we found to be occasioned by the sudden giving way of the impending cliff, which fell a little beyond our people, carrying trees and rocks with it, and loose earth; the latter of which fell in part on our men, whom we with some pains rescued from their uneasy situation, from which they escaped with some bruises. The next morning we got out early, and the wind being wes-

terly, rowed the whole day for the headland we had seen the night before ; but when we had got that length could find no harbour, but were obliged to go into a sandy bay, and lay the whole night upon our oars ; and a most dreadful one it proved, blowing and raining very hard. Here we were so pinched with hunger, that we eat the shoes off our feet, which consisted of raw seal skin. In the morning we got out of the bay ; but the incessant foul weather had overcome us, and we began to be indifferent as to what befel us ; and the boats, in the night, making into a bay, we nearly lost the yawl, a breaker having filled her, and driven her ashore upon the beach. This, by some of our accounts, was Christmas day ; but our accounts had so often been interrupted by our distresses, that there was no depending upon them. Upon seeing the yawl in this imminent danger, the barge stood off, and went into another bay to the northward of it, where it was smother lying ; but there was no possibility of getting on shore. In the night the yawl joined us again. The next day was so bad, that we despaired reaching the headland ; so we rowed down the bay in the hopes of getting some seal, as that ani-

mal had been seen the day before, but met with no success ; so returned to the some bay we had been in the night before, where the surf having abated somewhat, we went ashore, and picked up a few shell-fish. In the morning, we got on board early, and ran along shore to the westward, for about three leagues, in order to get round a cape, which was the westernmost land we could see. It blew very hard, and there ran such a sea, that we heartily wished ourselves back again, and accordingly made the best of our way for the bay which we had left in the morning ; but before we could reach it night came on, and we passed a most dismal one, lying upon our oars.

The weather continuing very bad, we put in for the shore in the morning, where we found nothing but tangle and sea-weed. We now passed some days roving about for provisions, as the weather was too bad to make another attempt to get round the cape as yet. We found some fine Lagoons towards the head of the bay, and in them killed some seal, and got a good quantity of shell-fish, which was a great relief to us. We now made a second attempt to double the cape ; but when we got the length of it, and passed the first headland,

for it consists of three of an equal height, we got into a sea that was horrid ; for it ran all in heaps, like the Race of Portland, but much worse. We were happy to put back again to the old place, with little hopes of ever getting round this cape.

Next day, the weather proving very bad, all hands went ashore to procure some sustenance, except two in each boat, who were left as boat-keepers ; this office we took by turns ; and it was now my lot to be upon this duty with another man. The yawl lay within us at a grapnel ; in the night it blew very hard, and a great sea tumbled in upon the shore ; but being extremely fatigued, we in the boats went to sleep ; notwithstanding, however, I was at last awakened by the uncommon motion of the boat, and the roaring of the breakers every where about us. At the same time I heard a shrieking, like to that of persons in distress ; I looked out, and saw the yawl canted bottom upwards by a sea, and soon afterwards disappear. One of our men, whose name was William Rose, a quarter-master, was drowned ; the other was thrown ashore by the surf, with his head buried in the sand ; but by the immediate

assistance of the people on shore, was saved. As for us in the barge, we expected the same fate every moment; for the sea broke a long way without us. However we got her head to it, and hove up our grapnel, or should rather say *kellick*, which we had made to serve in the room of our grapnel, hove overboard some time before, to lighten the boat. By this means we used our utmost efforts to pull her without the breakers some way, and then let go her *kellick* again. Here we lay all the next day, in a great sea, not knowing what would be our fate. To add to our mortification, we could see our companions in tolerable plight ashore, eating seal; while we were starving with hunger and cold. For a month past, we had not known what it was to have a dry thread about us.

The next day being somewhat more moderate, we ventured in with the barge, as near as we could to the shore, and our companions threw us some seal's liver; which having eat greedily, we were seized with excessive sickness, which affected us so much, that our skin peeled off from head to foot.

Whilst the people were on shore here, Mr. Hamilton met with a large seal, or sea-lion,

and fired a brace of balls into him, upon which the animal turned upon him open-mouthed ; but presently fixing his bayonet, he thrust it down its throat, with a good part of the gun, which the creature bit in two seemingly with as much ease as if it had been a twig. Notwithstanding the many wounds it received, it eluded all farther efforts to kill it, and got clear off.

I call this animal a large seal, or sea-lion, because it resembles a seal in many particulars ; but then it exceeds it so much in size, as to be sufficiently determined, by that distinction only, to be of another species. Mr. Walter, in Lord Anson's Voyage, has given a particular description of those which are seen about Juan Fernandez ; but they have in other climates different appearances, as well as different qualities, as we had occasion to observe in this, and a late voyage I made. However, as so much already has been said of the sea-lion, I shall only mention two peculiarities ; one relative to its appearance, and the other to its properties of action, which distinguish it from those described by him. Those I saw, were without that snout, or trunk, hanging below the end of the upper

jaw ; but then the males were furnished with a large shaggy mane, which gave them a most formidable appearance. And, whereas he says those he saw were unwieldy, and easily destroyed ; we found some, on the contrary, that lay at a mile's distance from the water, which came down upon us, when disturbed, with such impetuosity, that it was as much as we could do to get out of their way ; and when attacked, would turn upon us with great agility.

Having lost the yawl, and being too many for the barge to carry off, we were compelled to leave four of our men behind. They were all marines, who seemed to have no objection to the determination made with regard to them, so exceedingly disheartened and worn out were they with the distresses and dangers they had already gone through. And, indeed, I believe it would have been a matter of indifference to the greatest part of the rest, whether they should embark, or take their chance. The captain distributed to these poor fellows arms and ammunition, and some other necessities. When we parted, they stood upon the beach, giving us three cheers, and called out, God bless the king. We saw them a

little after, setting out upon their forlorn hope, and helping one another over a hideous tract of rocks ; but considering the difficulties attending this only way of travelling left them—for the woods are impracticable, from their thickness, and the deep swamp everywhere to be met in them—considering too, that the coast here is rendered so inhospitable, by the heavy seas that are constantly tumbling upon it, as not to afford even a little shell-fish, it is probable that all met with a miserable end.

We rowed along shore to the westward, in order to make one more attempt to double the cape : when abreast of the first headland, there ran such a sea, that we expected, every instant, the boat would go down. But as the preservation of life had now in a great measure lost its actuating principle upon us, we still kept pushing through it, till we opened a bay to the northward. In all my life, I never saw so dreadful a sea as drove in here ; it began to break at more than half a mile from the shore. Perceiving now that it was impossible for any boat to get round, the men lay upon their oars till the boat was very near the breakers, the mountainous swell

that then ran, heaving her in at a great rate. I thought it was their intention to put an end to their lives and misery at once ; but nobody spoke for some time. At last, Captain Cheap told them, they must either perish immediately, or pull stoutly for it to get off the shore ; but they might do as they pleased. They chose, however, to exert themselves a little, and after infinite difficulty, got round the headland again, giving up all thoughts of making any further attempt to double the cape. It was night before we could get back to the bay, where we were compelled to leave four of our men, in order to save, if possible, the remainder ; for we must all have certainly perished, if more than sixteen had been crowded into so small a boat. This bay was named Marine Bay. When we had returned to this bay, we found the surf ran so high, that we were obliged to lay upon our oars all night ; and it was now resolved to go back to Wager's Island, there to linger out a miserable life, as we had not the least prospect of returning home.

But before we set out, in consequence of this resolution, it was necessary, if possible, to get some little stock of seal to support us in a pas-

sage, upon which, wherever we might put in, we were not likely to meet with any supply. Accordingly, it was determined to go up that Lagoon in which we had before got some seal, to provide ourselves with some more ; but we did not leave the bay till we had made some search after the unhappy marines we had left on shore.

CHAPTER VII.

RETURN TO MOUNT MISERY.

Upon returning up the Lagoon, we were so fortunate as to kill some seal, which we boiled, and laid in the boat for sea-stock. While we were ranging along shore in detached parties in quest of this, and whatever other eatable might come in our way, our surgeon, who was then by himself, discovered a pretty large hole, which seemed to lead to some den, or repository, within the rocks. It was not so rude, or natural, but that there were some signs of its having been cleared, and made more accessible by industry. The surgeon for some time

hesitated whether he should venture in, from his uncertainty as to the reception he might meet with from any inhabitant ; but his curiosity getting the better of his fears, he determined to go in ; which he did upon his hands and knees, as the passage was too low for him to enter otherwise. After having proceeded a considerable way thus, he arrived at a spacious chamber ; but whether hollowed out by hands, or natural, he could not be positive. The light into this chamber was conveyed through a hole at the top ; in the midst was a kind of bier, made of sticks laid crossways, supported by props of about five feet in height. Upon this bier, five or six bodies were extended ; which, in appearance, had been deposited there a long time, but had suffered no decay or diminution. They were without covering, and the flesh of these bodies was become perfectly dry and hard ; which, whether done by any art, or secret, the savages may be possessed of, or occasioned by any drying virtue in the air of the cave, could not be guessed. Indeed, the surgeon, finding nothing there to eat, which was the chief inducement for his creeping into this hole, did not amuse himself with long disquisitions, or make that accurate exa-

mination which he would have done at another time; but crawling out as he came in, he went and told the first he met of what he had seen. Some had the curiosity to go in likewise. I had forgot to mention that there was another range of bodies, deposited in the same manner, upon another platform under the bier. Probably this was the burial place of their great men, called caciques; but from whence they could be brought we were utterly at a loss to conceive, there being no traces of any Indian settlement hereabout. We had seen no savage since we left the island, or observed any marks in the coves or bays to the northward, where we had touched,—such as of fire-places, or old wigwams, which they never fail of leaving behind them; and it is very probable, from the violent seas that are always beating upon this coast, its deformed aspect, and the very swampy soil that every where borders upon it, that it is little frequented.

We now crossed the first bay for the headland we left on Christmas-day, much dejected; for under our former sufferings, we were in some measure supported with the hopes that, as we advanced, however little, they were so much the nearer the termination; but now our

prospect was dismal and dispiriting ; indeed, we had the same difficulties and dangers to encounter, not only without any flattering views to lessen them, but under the aggravating circumstance of their leading to an inevitable and miserable death ; for we could not possibly conceive that the fate of starving could be avoided by any human means, upon that desolate island we were returning to. The shell-fish, which was the only subsistence that island had hitherto afforded in any measure, was exhausted ; and the Indians had shewn themselves so little affected by the common incitements of compassion, that we had no hopes to build upon any impressions of that sort in them. They had already refused to barter their dogs with us, for want of a valuable commodity on our side ; so that it is wonderful we did not give ourselves up to despondency, and lay aside all farther attempts ; but we were supported by that invisible Power, who can make the most untoward circumstances subservient to his gracious purposes.

At this time our usual bad weather attended us ; the night too set in long before we could reach the cove we before had taken shelter in ; so that we were obliged to keep the boat's

head to the sea all night, the sea every where a-stern of us, running over hideous breakers. In the morning, we designed standing over for that island in which we had observed those straight and lofty trees before mentioned, and which Captain Cheap named Montrose Island ; but as soon as we opened the headland to the westward of us, a sudden squall took the boat, and very near overset her. We were instantly full of water ; but by baling with our hats and hands, and any thing that would hold water, we with difficulty freed her. Under this alarming circumstance, we found it advisable to return back and put into the cove, which the night before we were prevented getting into. We were detained here two or three days, by exceeding bad weather ; so that, had we not fortunately provided ourselves with some seal, we must have starved, for this place afforded us nothing.

At length we reached Montrose Island. This is by much the best and pleasantest spot we had seen in this part of the world ; though it has nothing on it eatable but some berries, which resembled gooseberries in flavour : they are of a black hue, and grow in swampy ground ; and the bush or tree that bears them

is much taller than that of our gooseberries. We remained here some time, living upon these berries, and the remainder of our seal, which was now grown quite rotten. Our two or three first attempts to put out from this island were without success, the tempestuous weather obliging us so often to put back again. One of our people was much inclined to remain here, thinking it at least as good a place as Wager's Island to end his days upon; but he was obliged to go off with them. We had not been long out before it began to blow a storm of wind; and the mist came on so thick, that we could not see the land, and were at a loss which way to steer; but we heard the sea, which ran exceedingly high, breaking near us; upon which we immediately hauled aft the sheet, and hardly weathered the breakers by a boat's length. At the same time we shipped a sea that nearly filled us: it struck us with that violence, as to throw me, and one or two more, down into the bottom of the boat, where we were half drowned before we could get up again. This was one of the most extraordinary escapes we had in the course of this expedition; for Captain Cheap, and every one else, had entirely

given themselves up for lost. However, it pleased God that we got that evening into Redwood Cave, where the weather continued so bad all night, we could keep no fire in to dry ourselves with; but there being no other alternative for us, but to stay here and starve or put to sea again, we chose the latter, and put out in the morning again, though the weather was very little mended. In three or four days after, we arrived at our old station, Wager's Island; but in such a miserable plight, that though we thought our condition upon setting out would not admit of any additional circumstance of misery, yet it was to be envied in comparison of what we now suffered, so worn out and reduced were we by fatigue and hunger; having eat nothing for some days but sea-weed and tangle. Upon this expedition, we had been out, by our account, just two months; in which we had rounded, backwards and forwards, the great bay formed to the northward by that high land we had observed from Mount Misery.

The first thing we did upon our arrival, was to secure the barge, as this was our sole dependence for any relief that might offer by sea; which done, we repaired to our huts,

which formed a kind of village or street, consisting of several irregular habitations ; some of which being covered by a kind of brush-wood thatch, afforded tolerable shelter against the inclemency of the weather. Among these, there was one which we observed with some surprise to be nailed up. We broke it open, and found some iron work, picked out with much pains from those pieces of the wreck which were driven ashore. We concluded from hence, that the Indians who had been here in our absence, were not of that tribe with which we had some commerce before, who seemed to set no value upon iron, but from some other quarter ; and must have had communication with the Spaniards, from whom they had learned the value and use of that commodity. Thieving from strangers is a commendable talent among savages in general, and bespeaks an address which they much admire ; though the strictest honesty, with regard to the property of each other, is observed among them. There is no doubt but they ransacked all our houses ; but the men had taken care, before they went off in the long-boat, to strip them of their most valuable furniture ; that is, the bales of cloth used

for lining, and converted them into trousers and watch-coats. Upon further search, we found, thrown aside in the bushes, at the back of one of the huts, some pieces of seal, in a very putrid condition; which, however, our stomachs were far from loathing. The next business, which the people set about very seriously, was to proceed to Mount Misery, and bury the corpse of the murdered person, mentioned to have been discovered there some little time after our being cast away; for to the neglect of this necessary tribute to that unfortunate person, the men assigned all their ill-success upon the late expedition.

That common people in general are addicted to superstitious conceits, is an observation founded on experience; and the reason is evident: but I cannot allow that common seamen are more so than others of the lower class. In the most enlightened ages of antiquity, we find it to have been the popular opinion, that the spirits of the dead were not at rest till their bodies were interred; and that they did not cease to haunt and trouble those who had neglected this duty to the departed. This is still believed by the vulgar, in most countries;

and in our men, this persuasion was much heightened by the melancholy condition they were reduced to ; and was farther confirmed by an occurrence which happened some little time before we went upon our last expedition. One night we were alarmed with a strange cry, which resembled that of a man drowning. Many of us ran out of our huts towards the place from whence the noise proceeded, which was not far off shore ; where we could perceive, but not distinctly (for it was then moonlight,) an appearance like that of a man swimming half out of water. The noise that this creature uttered was so unlike that of any animal they had heard before, that it made a great impression upon the men ; and they frequently recalled this apparition at the time of their distresses, with reflections on the neglect of the office they were now fulfilling.

We were soon driven again to the greatest straits for want of something to subsist upon, by the extreme bad weather that now set in upon us. Wild celery was all we could procure, which raked our stomachs instead of assuaging our hunger. That dreadful and last resource of men, in not much worse circumstances than ours, of consigning one man

to death for the support of the rest, began to be mentioned in whispers; and indeed there were some among us who, by eating what they found raw, were become little better than cannibals. But fortunately for us, and opportunely to prevent this horrid proceeding, Mr. Hamilton, at this time, found some rotten pieces of beef, cast up by the sea at some miles distance from the huts, which he, though a temptation which few would have resisted in parallel circumstances, scorned to conceal from the rest; but generously distributed among us.

A few days after, the mystery of the nailing up of the hut, and what had been doing by the Indians upon the island in our absence, was partly explained to us; for about the fifteenth day after our return, there came a party of Indians to the island in two canoes, who were not a little surprised to find us here again. Among these, was an Indian of the tribe of the Chonos, who live in the neighbourhood of Chiloe.* He talked the Spanish language, but with that savage accent which

* Chiloe is an island on the western coast of America, about the 43d deg. of S. latitude; and the southernmost settlement under the Spanish jurisdiction on that coast.

renders it almost unintelligible to any but those who are adepts in that language. He was likewise a cacique, or leading man of his tribe; which authority was confirmed to him by the Spaniards; for he carried the usual badge and mark of distinction by which the Spaniards, and their dependents, hold their military and civil employments, which is a stick with a silver head. These badges, of which the Indians are very vain, at once serve to retain the cacique in the strongest attachment to the Spanish government, and give him greater weight with his own dependents; yet, withal, he is the merest slave, and has not one thing he can call his own. This report of our shipwreck (as we supposed) having reached the Chonos, by means of the intermediate tribes, which handed it to one another, from those Indians who first visited us; this cacique was either sent to learn the truth of the rumour, or having first got the intelligence, set out with a view of making some advantage of the wreck, and appropriating such iron-work as he could gather from it to his own use: for that metal is become very valuable to those savages, since their commerce with the Spaniards has taught

them to apply it to several purposes. But as the secreting any thing from a rapacious Spanish rey, or governor (even an old rusty nail), by any of their Indian dependents, is a very dangerous offence, he was careful to conceal the little prize he had made, till he could conveniently carry it away ; for in order to make friends of these savages, we had left their hoard untouched.

Our surgeon, Mr. Elliot, being master of a few Spanish words, made himself so far understood by the cacique as to let him know, that our intention was to reach some of the Spanish settlements, if we could ; that we were unacquainted with the best and safest way, and what tract was most likely to afford us subsistence in our journey ; promising, if he would undertake to conduct us in the barge, he should have it, and every thing in it, for his trouble, as soon as it had served our present occasions. To these conditions the cacique, after much persuasion, at length agreed. Accordingly, having made the best preparation we could, we embarked on board the barge to the number of fifteen, including the cacique, whose name was Martin, and his servant Emanuel. We were, indeed, sixteen,

when we returned from our last fruitless attempt to get off the island ; but we had buried two since that, who perished with hunger , and a marine, having committed theft, run away to avoid the punishment his crime deserved, and hid himself in the woods ; since which he was never heard of. We now put off, accompanied with the two Indian canoes in one of which was a savage, with his two wives, who had an air of dignity superior to the rest, and was handsome in his person.

CHAPTER VIII.

INDIAN HOSPITALITY.

The first night we lay at an island destitute of all refreshment ; where having found some shelter for our boat, and made ourselves a fire, we slept by it. The next night we were more unfortunate, though our wants were increasing ; for having run to the westward of Montrose island, we found no shelter for the barge, but were under the necessity of lying upon our oars, suffering the most extreme pangs of hun-

ger. The next day brought us to the bottom of a great bay, where the Indian guide had left his family, a wife and two children, in a hut. Here we staid two or three days, during which we were constantly employed in ranging along shore in quest of shell-fish.

We now again proceeded on our voyage, having received on board the family of our guide, who conducted us to a river, the stream of which was so rapid, that after our utmost efforts from morning to evening, we gained little upon the current ; and at last were obliged to desist from our attempt and return. I had hitherto steered the boat ; but one of our men sinking under the fatigue, expired soon after, which obliged me to take the oar in his room, and row against this heart-breaking stream. Whilst I was thus employed, one of our men, whose name was John Bosman, though hitherto the stoutest man among us, fell from his seat under the thwarts, complaining that his strength was quite exhausted for want of food, and that he should die very shortly. As he lay in this condition, he would every now and then break out into the most pathetic wishes for some little sustenance ; that two or three mouthfuls might be the

means of saving his life. The Captain, at this time, had a large piece of boiled seal by him, and was the only one that was provided with any thing like a meal ; but we were become so hardened against the impressions of others' sufferings by our own, so familiarized to scenes of this, and every other kind of misery, that the poor man's dying entreaties were vain. I sat next to him when he dropped, and having a few dried shell-fish (about five or six) in my pocket, from time to time put one in his mouth, which served only to prolong his pains ; from which, however, soon after my little supply failed, he was released by death. For this, and another man I mentioned a little before to have expired under the like circumstances, when we returned from this unsuccessful enterprise, we made a grave in the sands.

It would have redounded greatly to the tenderness and humanity of Captain Cheap, if at this time he had remitted somewhat of that attention he shewed to self-preservation ; which is hardly allowable but where the consequence of relieving others must be immediately and manifestly fatal to ourselves ; but I would venture to affirm, that in these last affecting exigencies, as well as some others, a

sparing perhaps adequate to the emergency, might have been admitted consistently with a due regard to his own necessities. The Captain had better opportunities for recruiting his stock than any of us ; for his rank was considered by the Indian as a reason for supplying him when he would not find a bit for us. Upon the evening of the day in which these disasters happened, the Captain, producing a large piece of boiled seal, suffered no one to partake with him but the surgeon, who was the only man in favour at this time. We did not expect, indeed, any relief from him in our present condition ; for we had a few small muscles and herbs to eat ; but the men could not help expressing the greatest indignation at his neglect of the deceased ; saying that he deserved to be deserted by the rest for his savage behaviour.

The endeavouring to pass up this river was for us, who had so long struggled with hunger, a most unseasonable attempt ; by which we were harassed to a degree that threatened to be fatal to more of us ; but our guide, without any respect to the condition our hardships had reduced us to, was very solicitous for us to go that way, which possibly he had

gone before in light canoes; but for such a boat as ours was impracticable. We conceived, therefore, at that time, that this was some short cut, which was to bring us forward in our voyage; but we had reason to think afterwards, that the greater probability there was of his getting the barge, which was the wages of his undertaking, safe to his settlement by this rather than another course, was his motive for preferring it to the way we took afterwards, where there was a carrying-place of considerable length, over which it would have been impossible to have carried our boat.

The country hereabouts wears the most uncouth, desolate, and rugged aspect imaginable; it is so circumstanced, as to discourage the most sanguine adventurers from attempts to settle it: were it for no other reason than the constant heavy rains, or rather torrents, which pour down here, and the vast sea and surf which the prevailing westerly winds impel upon this coast, it must be rendered inhospitable. All entrance into the woods is not only extremely difficult, but hazardous; not from any assaults you are likely to meet with from wild beasts, for even these could hardly find convenient harbour here; but

from the deep swamp, which is the reigning soil of this country, and in which the woods may be said rather to float than grow ; so that, except upon a range of deformed broken rocks which form the sea-coast, the traveller cannot find sound footing any where. With this unpromising scene before us, we were now setting out in search of food, which nothing but the most pressing instances of hunger could induce us to do : we had, indeed, the young Indian servant to our cacique for our conductor, who was left by him to show us where the shell-fish was most plenty. The cacique was gone with the rest of his family in the canoe, with a view of getting some seal, upon a trip which would detain him from us three or four days.

After searching the coast some time with very little success, we began to think of returning to the barge ; but six of the men, with the Indian, having advanced some few paces before the officers, got into the boat first ; which they had no sooner done than they put off, and left us, to return no more. And now all the difficulties we had hitherto endured, seemed light in comparison of what we expected to suffer from this treachery of our men, who

with the boat had taken away every thing that might be the means of preserving our lives. The little clothes we had saved from the wreck, our muskets and ammunition were gone, except a little powder, which must be preserved for kindling fires, and one gun, which I had, and was now become useless for want of ammunition ; and all these wants were now come upon us at a time when we could not be worse situated for supplying them. Yet under these dismal and forlorn appearances was our delivery now preparing ; and from these hopeless circumstances were we to draw hereafter an instance scarce to be paralleled, of the unsearchable ways of Providence. It was at that time little suspected by us, that the barge, in which we founded all our hopes of escaping from this savage coast, would certainly have proved the fatal cause of detaining us till we were consumed by the labour and hardships requisite to row her round the capes and great headlands ; for it was impossible to carry her by land, as we did the boats of the Indians. At present, no condition could be worse than we thought ours to be : there ran at this time a very high sea, which breaking with great fury upon this coast,

made it very improbable that sustenance in any proportion to our wants could be found upon it; yet, unpromising as this prospect was, and though little succour could be expected from this quarter, I could not help, as I strolled along shore from the rest, casting my eyes towards the sea. Continuing thus to look out, I thought I saw something now and then upon the top of a sea that looked black, which upon observing still more intently, I imagined at last to be a canoe; but reflecting afterwards how unusual it was for Indians to venture out in so mountainous a sea, and at such a distance from the land, I concluded myself to be deceived. However, its nearer approach convinced me, beyond all doubt, of its being a canoe; but that it could not put in any where hereabouts, but intended for some other part of the coast. I ran back as fast as I could to my companions, and acquainted them with what I had seen. The despondency they were in, would not allow them to give credit to it at first; but afterwards, being convinced that it was as I reported it, we were all in the greatest hurry to strip off some of our rags to make a signal withal, which we fixed upon a long pole. This had the desired

effect: the people in the canoe, seeing the signal, made towards the land at about two miles distant from us; for no boat could approach the land where we were: there they put into a small cove, sheltered by a large ledge of rocks without, which broke the violence of the sea. Captain Cheap and I walked along shore, and got to the cove about the time they landed. Here we found the persons arrived in this canoe, to be our Indian guide and his wife, who had left us some days before. He would have asked us many questions; but neither Captain Cheap nor I understanding Spanish at that time, we took him along with us to the surgeon, whom we had left so ill that he could hardly raise himself from the ground. When the Indian began to confer with the surgeon, the first question was, What was become of the barge and his companion? and as he could give him no satisfactory answer to this question, the Indian took it for granted that Emanuel was murdered by us, and that he and his family ran the same risk; upon which he was preparing to provide for his security, by leaving us directly. The surgeon, seeing this, did all in his power to pacify him, and convince him of the

unreasonableness of his apprehensions ; which he at length found means to do, by assuring him that the Indian would come to no harm, but he would soon see him return safe ; which providentially, and beyond our expectation happened accordingly ; for in a few days after, Emanuel having contrived to make his escape from the people in the barge, returned by ways that were impassable to any creature but an Indian. All that we could learn from Emanuel relative to his escape was, that he took the first opportunity of leaving them ; which was upon their putting into a bay somewhere to the westward.

We had but one gun among us, and that was a small fowling-piece of mine ; no ammunition but a few charges of powder I had about me ; and as the Indian was very desirous of returning to the place where he had left his wife and canoe, Captain Cheap desired I would go with him, and watch over him all night, to prevent his getting away. Accordingly I set out with him ; and when he and his family betook themselves to rest in the little wigwam they had made for that purpose, I kept my station as centinel over them all night.

The next morning Captain Cheap, Mr. Hamilton, and the surgeon, joined us: the latter, by illness, being reduced to the most feeble condition, was supported by Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Campbell. After holding some little consultation together, as to the best manner of proceeding in our journey, it was agreed, that the Indian should haul his canoe, with our assistance, over land, quite across the island we were then upon, and put her into a bay on the other side, from whence he was to go in quest of some other Indians, by whom he expected to be joined; but as his canoe was too small to carry more than three or four persons, he thought it advisable to take only Captain Cheap and myself with him, and to leave his wife and children as pledges with our companions till his return.

As it was matter of uncertainty whether we should recover the barge or not, which was stipulated, on our side, to become the property of the cacique, upon his fulfilling his engagements with us; the inducements we now made use of to prevail upon him to proceed with us in our journey were, that he should have my fowling-piece, some little

matters in the possession of Captain Cheap, and that we would use our interest to procure him some small pecuniary reward.

We were now to set off in the canoc, in which I was to assist him in rowing. Accordingly, putting from this island, we rowed hard all this day and the next, without any thing to eat but a scrap of seal, a very small portion of which fell to my share. About two hours after the close of the day, we put ashore, where we discovered six or seven wigwams. For my part, my strength was so exhausted with fatigue and hunger, that it would have been impossible for me to have held out another day at this toilsome work. As soon as we landed, the Indian conducted Captain Cheap with him into a wigwam ; but I was left to shift for myself.

Thus left, I was for some time at a loss what I had best do ; for knowing that in the variety of dispositions observable among the Indians, the surly and savage temper is the most prevalent, I had good reason to conclude, that if I obtruded myself upon them, my reception would be but indifferent. Necessity, however, put me upon the risk ; I accordingly pushed into the next wigwam upon my

hands and knees; for the entrance into these kind of buildings is too low to admit of any other manner of getting into them. To give a short description of these temporary houses, called wigwams, may not be improper here, for the satisfaction of those who never saw any; especially as they differ somewhat from those of North America, which are more generally known from the numerous accounts of that country.

When the Indians of this part of the world have occasion to stop any where in their rambles, if it be only for a night or two, the men, who take this business upon them, while the women are employed in much more laborious offices, such as diving in the sea for sea-eggs, and searching the rocks for shell-fish, getting fuel, &c. repair to the woods, and cutting a sufficient number of tall, straight branches, fix them in an irregular kind of circle, of uncertain dimensions; which having done, they bend the extremities of these branches so as to meet in a centre at top, where they bind them by a kind of woodbine, called supple-jack, which they split by holding it in their teeth. This frame or skeleton of a hut, is made tight against the weather with a co-

verring of boughs and bark ; but as the bark is not got without some trouble, they generally take it with them when they remove, putting it at the bottom of their canoes : the rest of the wigwam they leave standing. The fire is made in the middle of the wigwam, round which they sit upon boughs ; and as there is no vent for the smoke besides the door-way, which is very low, except through some crevices which cannot easily be stopped, they are not a little incommoded on that account, and the eyes of some of them are much affected by it.

But to return : in this wigwam, into which I took the liberty to introduce myself, I found only two women, who, upon first seeing a figure they were not accustomed to, and such a figure too as I then made, were struck with astonishment. They were sitting by a fire, to which I approached without any apology. However inclined I might have been to make one, my ignorance of their language made it impossible to attempt it. One of these women appeared to be young, and very handsome for an Indian ; the other old, and as frightful as it is possible to conceive any thing in human shape to be. Having stared at me some little time, they both went out ; and I, without

any farther ceremony, sat down by the fire to warm myself, and dry the rags I wore. Yet I cannot say my situation was very easy, as I expected every instant to see two or three men come in and thrust me out, if they did not deal with me in a rougher manner.

Soon after the two women came in again, having, as I supposed, conferred with the Indian, our conductor; and appearing to be in great good-humour, began to chatter and laugh immoderately. Perceiving the wet and cold condition I was in, they seemed to have compassion on me, and the old woman went out and brought some wood, with which she made a good fire; but my hunger being impatient, I could not forbear expressing my desire that they would extend their hospitality a little farther, and bring me something to eat. They soon comprehended my meaning, and the younger, beginning to rummage under some pieces of bark that lay in the corner of the wigwam, produced a fine large fish: this they presently put upon the fire to broil; and when it was just warm through, they made a sign for me to eat. They had no need to repeat the invitation; I fell to, and dispatched it in so short a time, that I was in hopes they would compre-

hend, without further tokens, that I was ready for another ; but it was of no consequence, for their stock of eatables was entirely exhausted.

After sitting some time in conference together, in which conversation I could bear no part, the women made some signs to me to lay down and go to sleep, first having strewed some dry boughs upon the ground. I laid myself down, and soon fell fast asleep ; and about three or four hours after, awaking, I found myself covered with a bit of blanket, made of the down of birds, which the women usually wear about their waist. The young woman, who had carefully covered me, whilst sleeping, with her own blanket, was lying close by me : the old woman lay on the other side of her. The fire was low, and almost burnt out ; but as soon as they found me awake, they renewed it, by putting on more fuel. What I had hitherto eat, served only to sharpen my appetite ; I could not help, therefore, being earnest with them to get me some more victuals. Having understood my necessities, they talked together some little time ; after which, getting up, they both went out, taking with them a couple of dogs, which they

train to assist them in fishing. After an hour's absence, they came in trembling with cold, and their hair streaming with water, and brought two fish ; which having broiled, they gave me the largest share ; and then we all laid down as before to rest.

In the morning my curiosity led me to visit the neighbouring wigwams, in which were only one or two men ; the rest of the inhabitants were all women and children. I then proceeded to enquire after Captain Cheap and our Indian guide, whom I found in the wigwam they at first occupied : the authority of the cacique had procured the Captain no despicable entertainment. We could not learn what business the men, whose wives and children were here left behind, were gone out upon ; but as they seldom or never go upon fishing-parties (for they have no hunting here) without their wives, who take the most laborious part of this pursuit upon themselves, it is probable they were gone upon some warlike expedition, in which they use bows and arrows sometimes, but always the lance. This weapon they throw with great dexterity and force, and never stir abroad without it. About this time their return was looked for ; a hearing

by no means pleasant to me ; I was, therefore, determined to enjoy myself as long as they were absent, and make the most of the good fare I was possessed of; to the pleasure of which I thought a little cleanliness might in some measure contribute ; I therefore went to a brook, and taking off my shirt, which might be said to be alive with vermin, set myself about to wash it ; which having done as well as I could, and hung on a bush to dry, I heard a bustle about the wigwams ; and soon perceived that the women were preparing to depart, having stripped their wigwams of their bark covering, and carried it into their canoes. Putting on, therefore, my shirt just as it was, I hastened to join them, having a great desire of being present at one of their fishing parties.

It was my lot to be put into the canoe with my two patronesses, and some others who assisted in rowing ; we were in all four canoes. After rowing some time, they gained such an offing as they required, where the water was about eight or ten fathoms deep, and there lay upon their oars. And now the youngest of the two women, taking

a basket in her mouth, jumped overboard, and diving to the bottom, continued under water an amazing time : when she had filled the basket with sea-eggs, she came up to the boat-side ; and delivering it so filled to the other women in the boat, they took out the contents, and returned it to her. The diver then, after having taken a short time to breathe, went down and up again with the same success ; and so several times for the space of half an hour. It seems as if Providence had endued this people with a kind of amphibious nature, as the sea is the only source from whence almost all their subsistence is derived. This element too, being here very boisterous, and falling with a most heavy surf upon a rugged coast, very little, except some seal, is to be got any where but in the quiet bosom of the deep. What occasions this reflection is the early propensity I had so frequently observed in the children of these savages to this occupation ; who, even at the age of three years, might be seen crawling upon their hands and knees among the rocks and breakers ; from which they would tumble themselves into the sea without re-

gard to the cold, which is here often intense ; and showing no fear of the noise and roaring of the surf.

This sea-egg is a shell-fish, from which several prickles project in all directions, by means whereof it removes itself from place to place. In it are found four or five yolks, resembling the inner divisions of an orange, which are of a very nutritive quality, and excellent flavour.

The water was at this time extremely cold ; and when the divers got into the boats, they seemed greatly benumbed ; and it is usual with them after this exercise, if they are near enough their wigwams, to run to the fire ; to which presenting one side, they rub and chafe it for some time ; then turning the other, use it in the same manner, till the circulation of the blood is restored. This practice, if it has no worse effect, must occasion their being more susceptible of the impressions of cold, than if they waited the gradual advances of their natural warmth in the open air. I leave it to the decision of the gentlemen of the faculty, whether this too hasty approach to the fire may not subject them to a disease I ob-

served among them, called the elephantiasis or swelling of the legs.*

CHAPTER IX.

SUFFERINGS AMONG THE INDIANS.

I continued to enjoy the protection of my two good Indian women, who made me their guest here as before ; the first regaled me with sea-eggs, and then went out upon another kind of fishery by the means of dogs and nets. These dogs are a cur-like looking animal, but very sagacious, and easily trained to this business. Though in appearance an uncomfortable sort of sport, yet they engage in it readily, seem to enjoy it much, and ex-

* There are two very different disorders incident to the human body, which bear the same name, derived from some resemblance they hold with different parts of the animal so well known in the countries to which these disorders are peculiar. That which was first so named is the leprosy, which brings a scurf on the skin not unlike the hide of an elephant. The other affects the patient with such enormous swellings of the legs and feet, that they give the idea of those shapeless pillars which support that creature; and therefore this disease has also been called elephantiasis by the Arabian physicians; who, together with the Malabarians, among whom it is endemial, attribute it to the drinking bad waters, and the too sudden transitions from heat to cold

press their eagerness by barking every time they raise their heads above the water to breathe. The net is held by two Indians, who get into the water ; then the dogs, taking a large compass, dive after the fish, and drive them into the net ; but it is only in particular places that the fish are taken in this manner. At the close of the evening, the women brought in two fish, which served us for supper ; and then we reposed ourselves as before. Here we remained all the next day ; and the morning after embarked again, and rowed till noon ; then landing, we descried the canoes of the Indian men, who had been some time expected from an expedition they had been upon. This was soon to make a great alteration in the situation of my affairs, a presage of which I could read in the melancholy countenance of my young hostess. She endeavoured to express herself in very earnest terms to me ; but I had not yet acquired a competent knowledge of the Indian language to understand her.

As soon as the men were landed, she and the old Indian woman went up, not without some marks of dread upon them, to an elderly Indian man, whose remarkable surly and

stern countenance was well calculated to raise such sensations in his dependents. He seemed to be a cacique, or chief man among them, by the airs of importance he assumed to himself, and the deference paid him by the rest. After some little conference passed between these Indians, and our cacique conductor, of which, most probably, the circumstances of our history, and the occasion of our coming here, might be the chief subject, for they fixed their eyes constantly upon us, they applied themselves to building their wigwams. I now understood that the two Indian women with whom I had sojourned, were wives to this chieftain, though one was young enough to be his daughter ; and as far as I could learn, did really stand in the different relations to him both of daughter and wife. It was easy to be perceived that all did not go well between them at this time : either that he was not satisfied with the answers that they returned him to his questions, or that he suspected some misconduct on their side ; for presently after, breaking out into savage fury, he took the young one up in his arms, and threw her with violence against the stones ; but his brutal resentment did not stop her, he beat her

afterwards in a cruel manner. I could not see this treatment of my benefactress without the highest concern for her, and rage against the author of it; especially as the natural jealousy of these people gave occasion to think that it was on my account she suffered. I could hardly suppress the first emotions of my resentment, which prompted me to return him his barbarity in his own kind; but besides that this might have drawn upon her fresh marks of his severity, it was neither politic, nor indeed in my power, to have done it to any good purpose at this time.

Our cacique now made us understand that we must embark directly, in the same canoe which brought us, and return to our companions; and that the Indians we were about to leave, would join us in a few days, when we should all set out in a body, in order to proceed to the northward. In our way back nothing very material happened; but upon our arrival, which was the next day, we found Mr. Elliot, the surgeon, in a very bad way; his illness had been continually increasing since we left him. Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Campbell were almost starved, having fared very ill since we left them; a few sea-eggs were all the sub-

sistence they had lived upon; and these procured by the cacique's wife, in the manner I mentioned before. This woman was the very reverse of my hostess; and as she found her husband was of so much consequence to us, took upon her with much haughtiness, and treated us as dependents and slaves. He was not more engaging in his carriage towards us; he would give no part of what he had to spare to any but Captain Cheap, whom his interest led him to prefer to the rest, though our wants were often greater. The captain, on his part, contributed to keep us in this abject situation, by approving this distinction the cacique showed to him. Had he treated us with not quite so much distance, the cacique might have been more regardful of our wants. The little regard and attention which our necessitous condition drew from Captain Cheap, may be imputed likewise, in some measure, to the effects of a mind soured by a series of crosses and disappointments; which, indeed, had operated on us all to a great neglect of each other, and sometimes of ourselves.

We were not suffered to be in the same wigwam with the cacique and his wife; which, if we had had any countenance from Captain

Cheap, would not have been refused. What we had made for ourselves was in such a bungling manner, that it scarce deserved the name even of this wretched sort of habitation. But our untoward circumstances now found some relief in the arrival of the Indians we waited for; who brought with them some seal, a small portion of which fell to our share. A night or two after they sent out some of their young men, who procured us a quantity of a very delicate kind of birds, called shags and cormorants. Their manner of taking these birds resembles something a sport called bat-fowling. They find out their haunts among the rocks and cliffs in the night, when taking with them torches made of the bark of the birch tree, which is common here, and grows to a very large size, (this bark has a very unctuous quality, and emits a bright and clear light, and in the northern parts of America is used frequently instead of a candle,) they bring the boat's side as near as possible to the rocks, under the roosting-places of these birds; then waving their lights backwards and forwards, the birds are dazzled and confounded so as to fall into the canoe, where they are instantly knocked on the head with a short

stick the Indians take with them for that purpose.

Seals are taken in some less frequented parts of these coasts, with great ease; but when their haunts have been two or three times disturbed, they soon learn to provide for their safety, by repairing to the water upon the first alarm. This is the case with them hereabouts; but as they frequently raise their heads above water, either to breathe or look about them, I have seen an Indian at this interval, throw his lance with such dexterity as to strike the animal through both its eyes, at a great distance; and it is very seldom that they miss their aim.

As we were wholly unacquainted with these methods of providing food for ourselves, and were without arms and ammunition, we were driven to the utmost straits, and found ourselves rather in worse condition than we had been at any time before. For the Indians having now nothing to fear from us, we found we had nothing to expect from them upon any other motive. Accordingly, if ever they did relieve us, it was through caprice; for at most times they would shew themselves unconcerned at our greatest distresses. But the good In-

dian women, whose friendship I had experienced before, continued, from time to time, their good offices to me. Though I was not suffered to enter their wigwams, they would find opportunities of throwing in my way such scraps as they could secrete from their husbands. The obligation I was under to them on this account was great, as the hazard they ran in conferring these favours was little less than death. The men, unrestrained by any laws or ties of conscience, in the management of their own families, exercise a most despotic authority over their wives, whom they consider in the same view as any other part of their property, and dispose of them accordingly. Even their common treatment of them is cruel; for though the toil and hazard of procuring food lies entirely upon the women, yet they are not suffered to touch any part of it till the husband is satisfied; and then he assigns them their portion, which is generally very scanty, and such as he has not a stomach for himself. This arbitrary proceeding, with respect to their own families, is not peculiar to this people only. I have had occasion to observe it in more instances than this I have mentioned, among many other nations of savages I have since seen.

These Indians are of a middling stature, well set, and very active ; and make their way among the rocks with an amazing agility. Their feet, by this kind of exercise, contract a callosity which renders the use of shoes quite unnecessary to them. But before I conclude the few observations I have to make on a people so confined in all their notions and habits, it may be expected I should say something of their religion ; but as their gross ignorance is in nothing more conspicuous, and as we found it advisable to keep out of their way when the fits of devotion came upon them, which is rather frantic than religious, the reader can expect very little satisfaction on this head. Accident has sometimes made me unavoidably a spectator of scenes I should have chosen to have withdrawn myself from ; and so far I am instructed. As there are no fixed seasons for their religious exercises, the younger people wait till the elders find themselves devoutly disposed ; who begin the ceremony by several deep and dismal groans, which rise gradually to a hideous kind of singing, from which they proceed to enthusiasm, and work themselves into a disposition that borders on madness ; for suddenly jumping up, they

snatch firebrands from the fire, put them in their mouths, and run about burning every body they come near: at other times, it is a custom with them to wound one another with sharp muscle-shells till they are besmeared with blood. These orgies continue till those who preside in them foam at the mouth, grow faint, are exhausted with fatigue, and dissolve in a profusion of sweat. When the men drop their part in this frenzy, the women take it up, acting over again much the same kind of wild scene, except that they rather outdo the men in shrieks and noise. Our cacique, who had been reclaimed from these abominations by the Spaniards, and just knew the exterior form of crossing himself, pretended to be much offended at these profane ceremonies, and that he would have died sooner than have partaken of them. Among other expressions of disapprobation, he declared, that whilst the savages solemnized these horrid rites, he never failed to hear strange and uncommon noises in the woods, and to see frightful visions; and assured us, that the devil was the chief actor among them upon these occasions.

It might be about the middle of March, when we embarked with these Indians. They

separated our little company entirely, not putting any two of us together in the same canoe. The oar was my lot, as usual, as also Mr. Campbell's; Mr. Hamilton could not row, and Captain Cheap was out of the question; our surgeon was more dead than alive at the time, and lay at the bottom of the canoe he was in. The weather coming on too bad for their canoes to keep the sea, we landed again, without making great progress that day. Here Mr. Elliot, our surgeon, died. At our first setting out, he promised the fairest for holding out, being a very strong, active young man: he had gone through an infinite deal of fatigue, as Mr. Hamilton and he were the best shots amongst us, and whilst our ammunition lasted, never spared themselves, and in a great measure provided for the rest; but he died the death many others had done before him, being quite starved. We scraped a hole for him in the sand, and buried him in the best manner we could. Here I must relate a little anecdote of our Christian cacique. He and his wife had gone off, at some distance from the shore, in their canoe, when she dived for sea-eggs; but not meeting with great success, they returned a good deal out

of humour. A little boy of theirs, about three years old, whom they appeared to be dotingly fond of, watching for his father and mother's return, ran into the surf to meet them : the father handed a basket of sea-eggs to the child, which being too heavy for him to carry, he let fall ; upon which the father jumped out of the canoe, and catching the boy up in his arms, dashed him with the utmost violence against the stones. The poor little creature lay motionless and bleeding, and in that condition was taken up by the mother ; but died soon after. She appeared inconsolable for some time ; but the brute his father showed little concern about it. A day or two after we put to sea again, and crossed the great bay I mentioned we had been to the bottom of, when we first hauled away to the westward. The land here was very low and sandy, with something like the mouth of a river which discharged itself into the sea ; and which had been taken no notice of by us before, as it was so shallow that the Indians were obliged to take every thing out of their canoes, and carry it over the neck of land, and then haul the boats over into a river, which at this part of it was very broad, more re-

sembling a lake than a river. We rowed up it for four or five leagues, and then took into a branch of it, that ran first to the eastward, and then to the northward: here it became much narrower, and the stream excessively rapid, so that we made but little way, though we worked very hard. At night we landed upon its banks, and had a most uncomfortable lodging, it being a perfect swamp; and we had nothing to cover us, though it rained very hard. The Indians were little better off than we, as there was no wood here to make their wigwams: so that all they could do was to prop up the bark they carry in the bottom of their canoes with their oars, and shelter themselves as well as they could to leeward of it. They, knowing the difficulties that were to be encountered here, had provided themselves with some seal; but we had not the least morsel to eat, after the heavy fatigues of the day, excepting a sort of root we saw some of the Indians make use of, which was very disagreeable to the taste. We laboured all the next day against the stream, and fared as we had done the day before. The next day brought us to the carrying-place. Here was plenty of wood; but no-

thing to be got for sustenance. The first thing the Indians did was to take every thing out of their canoes; and after hauling them ashore, they made their wigwams. We passed this night, as generally we had done, under a tree; but what we suffered at this time is not easily to be expressed. I had been three days at the oar without any kind of nourishment, but the wretched root I mentioned before. I had no shirt, as mine was rotted off by bits, and we were devoured by vermin. All my clothes consisted of an old short grieko, which is something like a bear-skin, with a piece of a waistcoat under it, which once had been of red cloth, both which I had on when I was cast away; I had a ragged pair of trowsers, without either shoe or stocking. The first thing the Indians did in the morning was to take their canoes to pieces: and here, for the information of the reader, it will be necessary to describe the structure of these boats, which are extremely well calculated for the use of these Indians, as they are frequently obliged to carry them over land a long way together, through thick woods, to avoid doubling capes and headlands in seas where no open boat could live. They

generally consist of five pieces, or planks; one for the bottom, and two for each side; and as these people have no iron tools, the labour must be great in hacking a single plank out of a large tree with shells and flints, though with the help of fire. Along the edges of the plank they make small holes, at about an inch from one to the other, and sew them together with the supple-jack, or wood-bine; but as these holes are not filled up by the substance of the wood-bine, their boats would be immediately full of water if they had not a method of preventing it. They do this very effectually by the bark of a tree, which they first steep in water for some time, and then beat it between two stones till it answers the use of oakum, and then chinse each hole so well, that they do not admit of the least water coming through, and are easily taken asunder and put together again. When they have occasion to go over land, as at this time, each man or woman carries a plank; whereas it would be impossible for them to drag a heavy boat entire. Every body had something to carry except Captain Cheap; and he was obliged to be assisted, or he never would have got over this march; for

a worse than this, I believe, never was made. He, with the others, set out some time before me. I waited for two Indians, who belonged to the canoe I came in ; and who remained to carry over the last of the things from the side we were on. I had a piece of wet heavy canvas, which belonged to Captain Cheap, with a bit of stinking seal wrapped in it, (which had been given him that morning by some of the Indians,) to carry upon my head, which was sufficient weight for a strong man in health, through such roads, and a grievous burthen to one in my condition. Our way was through a thick wood, the bottom of which was a mere quagmire, most part of it up to our knees, and often to our middle ; and every now and then we had a large tree to get over, for they often lay directly in our road. Besides this, we were continually treading upon the stumps of trees, which were not to be avoided, as they were covered with water ; and having neither shoe nor stocking, my feet and legs were frequently torn and wounded. Before I had got half a mile, the two Indians had left me ; and making the best of my way, lest they should be all gone before I got to the other side. I

fell off a tree that crossed the road, into a very deep swamp, where I very narrowly escaped drowning, by the weight of the burthen I had on my head. It was a long while before I could extricate myself from this difficulty ; and when I did, my strength was quite exhausted. I sat down under a tree, and there gave way to melancholy reflections. However, as I was sensible these reflections would answer no end, they did not last long. I got up, and marking a great tree, I there deposited my load, not being able to carry it any farther, and set out to join my company. It was some hours before I reached my companions. I found them sitting under a tree, and set myself down by them without speaking a word ; nor did they speak to me, as I remember, for some time ; when Captain Cheap, breaking silence, began to ask after the seal and piece of canvas. I told him the disaster I had met with, which he might have easily guessed by the condition the rags I had on were in, as well as having my feet and ancles cut to pieces : but instead of compassion for my sufferings, I heard nothing but grumbling from every one, for the irreparable loss they had sustained by me. I made

no answer ; but after resting myself a little, I got up and struck into the wood, and walked back at least five miles to the tree I had marked, and returned just time enough to deliver it before my companions embarked, with the Indians, upon a great lake, the opposite part of which seemed to wash the foot of the Cordilleras. I wanted to embark with them ; but was given to understand I was to wait for some other Indians that were to follow them. I knew not where these Indians were to come from : I was left alone upon the beach, and night was at hand. They left me not even a morsel of the stinking seal that I had suffered so much about. I kept my eyes upon the boats as long as I could distinguish them, and then returned into the wood, and sat myself down upon the root of a tree, having eat nothing the whole day but the stem of a plant which resembles that of an artichoke, which is of a juicy consistence, and acid taste. Quite worn out with fatigue, I soon fell asleep ; and awaking before day, I thought I heard some voices at no great distance from me. As the day appeared, looking further into the wood, I perceived a wigwam, and immediately made towards it ; but the reception I

met with was not at all agreeable ; for stooping to get into it, I presently received two or three kicks in my face, and at the same time heard the sound of voices seemingly in anger ; which made me retire, and wait at the foot of a tree, where I remained till an old woman peeped out, and made signs to me to draw near. I obeyed very readily, and went into the wigwam : in it were three men and two women ; one young man seemed to have great respect shewn to him by the rest, though he was the most miserable object I ever saw. He was a perfect skeleton, and covered with sores from head to foot. I was happy to sit a moment by their fire, as I was quite benumbed with cold. The old woman took out a piece of seal, holding one part of it between her feet, and the other end in her teeth, and then cut off some thin slices with a sharp shell, and distributed them about to the other Indians. She then put a bit upon the fire, taking a piece of fat in her mouth, which she kept chewing, every now and then spirting some of it on the piece that was warming upon the fire ; for they never do more with it than warm it through. When it was ready she gave me a little bit, which I swallow-

ed whole, being almost starved. As these Indians were all strangers to me, I did not know which way they were going ; and indeed it was now become quite indifferent to me which way I went, whether to the northward or southward, so that they would but take me with them, and give me something to eat. However, to make them comprehend me, I pointed first to the southward, and afterwards to the lake, and I soon understood they were going to the northward. They all went out together, excepting the sick Indian, and took up the plank of the canoe, which lay near the wigwam, and carried it to the beach, and presently put it together ; and getting every thing into it, they put me to the oar. We rowed across the lake to the mouth of a very rapid river, where we put ashore for that night, not daring to get any way down in the dark ; as it required the greatest skill, even in the day, to avoid running foul of the stumps and roots of trees, of which this river was full. I passed a melancholy night, as they would not suffer me to come near the wigwam they had made ; nor did they give me the least bit of any one thing to eat since we embarked. In the morning we set off again.

The weather proved extremely bad the whole day. We went down the river at an amazing rate ; and just before night they put ashore upon a stony beach. They hauled the canoe up, and all disappeared in a moment, and I was left quite alone : it rained violently, and was very dark. I thought it was as well to lay down upon the beach, half side in water, as to get into a swamp under a dropping tree. In this dismal situation I fell asleep, and awaked three or four hours after in such agonies with the cramp, that I thought I must die upon the spot. I attempted several times to raise myself upon my legs, but could not. At last I made shift to get upon my knees, and looking towards the wood, I saw a great fire at some distance from me. I was a long time crawling to it ; and when I reached it, I threw myself almost into it, in hopes of finding some relief from the pain I suffered. This intrusion gave great offence to the Indians, who immediately got up, kicking and beating me till they drove me some distance from it ; however, I contrived a little after to place myself so as to receive some warmth from it, by which I got rid of the cramp. In the morning we left this place, and were

soon after out of the river. Being now at sea again, the Indians intended putting ashore at the first convenient place, to look for shell-fish, their stock of provisions having been quite exhausted for some time. At low water we landed upon a spot that seemed to promise well; and here we found plenty of limpets. Though at this time starving, I did not attempt to eat one, lest I should lose a moment in gathering them; not knowing how soon the Indians might be going again. I had almost filled my hat when I saw them returning to the canoe. I made what haste I could to her; for I believe they would have made no conscience of leaving me behind. I sat down to my oar again, placing my hat close to me, every now and then eating a limpet. The Indians were employed the same way, when one of them, seeing me throw the shells overboard, spoke to the rest in a violent passion; and getting up, fell upon me, and seizing me by an old ragged handkerchief I had about my neck, almost throttled me; whilst another took me by the legs, and was going to throw me overboard, if the old woman had not prevented them. I was all this time entirely ignorant by what means I had

given offence, till I observed that the Indians, after eating the limpets, carefully put the shells in a heap at the bottom of the canoe. I then concluded there was some superstition about throwing these shells into the sea, my ignorance of which had very nearly cost me my life. I was resolved to eat no more limpets till we landed, which we did some time after upon an island. I then took notice that the Indians brought all their shells ashore, and laid them above high-water mark.

CHAPTER X.

RECEPTION BY THE SPANIARDS.

In two days after, I joined my companions again; but do not remember that there was the least joy shewn on either side at meeting. At this place was a very large canoe belonging to our guide, which would have required at least six men to the oar to have made any kind of expedition; instead of that, there was only

Campbell and myself, besides the Indian, his companion, or servant, to row, the cacique himself never touching an oar, but sitting with his wife all the time much at his ease. Mr. Hamilton continued in the same canoe he had been in all along, and which still was to keep us company some way further, though many of the others had left us. This was dreadful hard work to such poorstarved wretches as we were, to be slaving at the oar all day long in such a heavy boat; and this inhuman fellow would never give us a scrap to eat, excepting when he took so much seal that he could not contrive to carry it all away with him, which happened very seldom. After working like galley-slaves all day, towards night, when we landed, instead of taking any rest, Mr. Campbell and I were sometimes obliged to go miles along shore to get a few shell-fish; and just as we had made a little fire in order to dress them, he has commanded us into the boat again, and kept us rowing the whole night without ever landing. It is impossible for me to describe the miserable state we were reduced to: our bodies were so emaciated, that we hardly appeared the figures of men. It has often happened to me in the coldest night, both in hail and snow,

where we had nothing but an open beach to lie down upon, in order to procure a little rest, that I have been obliged to pull off the few rags I had on, as it was impossible to get a moment's sleep with them on for the vermin that swarmed about them ; though I used, as often as I had time, to take my clothes off, and putting them upon a large stone, beat them with another, in hopes of killing hundreds at once ; for it was endless work to pick them off. What we suffered from this, was ten times worse even than hunger. But we were clean in comparison to Captain Cheap ; for I could compare his body to nothing but an ant-hill, with thousands of those insects crawling over it ; for he was now past attempting to rid himself in the least from this torment, as he had quite lost himself, not recollecting our names that were about him, or even his own. His beard was as long as a hermit's, it and his face being covered with train-oil and dirt, from having long accustomed himself to sleep upon a bag, by the way of a pillow, in which he kept the pieces of stinkingseal. This prudent method he took to prevent our getting at it whilst he slept. His legs were as big as mill-posts,

though his body appeared nothing but skin and bone.

One day we fell in with about forty Indians, who came down to the beach we landed on, curiously painted. Our cacique seemed to understand but little of their language, and it sounded to us very different from what we had heard before. However, they made us comprehend that a ship had been upon the coast not far from where we then were, and that she had a red flag: this we understood some time after to have been the *Anne pink*, whose adventures are particularly related in Lord Anson's voyage; and we passed through the very harbour she had lain in.

As there was but one small canoe that intended to accompany us any longer, and that in which Mr. Hamilton had been to this time, intended to proceed no farther to the northward, our cacique proposed to him to come into our canoe, which he refused, as the insolence of this fellow was to him insupportable; he therefore rather chose to remain where he was, till chance should throw in his way some other means of getting forward: so here we left him; and it was some months before we saw him again.

We now got on, by very slow degrees, to the northward ; and as the difficulties and hardships we daily went through would only be a repetition of those already mentioned, I shall say no more, but that at last we reached an island, about thirty leagues to the southward of Chiloe. Here we remained two days for a favourable opportunity to cross the bay, the very thoughts of which seemed to frighten our cacique out of his senses ; and indeed, there was great reason for his apprehensions ; for there ran a most dreadful hollow sea, dangerous, indeed, for any open boat whatever, but a thousand times more for such a crazy vessel as we were in. He at length mustered up resolution enough to attempt it, first having crossed himself for an hour together, and made a kind of lug-sail out of the bits of blankets they wore about them, sewed together with split supple-jacks. We then put off, and a terrible passage we had. The bottom plank of the canoe was split, which opened upon every sea ; and the water continually rushing over the gunnel, I may say that we were in a manner full the whole way over, though all hands were employed in baling without ceasing a moment. As we drew near the shore, the cacique was

cager to land, having been terrified to that degree with this run, that if it had not been for us, every soul must have perished ; for he had very near got in amongst the breakers, where the sea drove with such violence upon the rocks, that not even an Indian could have escaped, especially as it was in the night. We kept off till we got into smooth water, and landed on the island of Chiloe ; though in a part of it that was not inhabited. Here we staid all the next day, in a very heavy snow, to recover ourselves a little after our fatigue ; but the cold was so excessive, having neither shoe nor stocking, we thought we should have lost our feet ; and Captain Cheap was so ill, that if he had had but a few leagues further to have gone without relief, he could not have held out. It pleased God now, that our sufferings, in a great measure, were drawing to an end.

What things our cacique had brought with him from the wreck, he here buried under ground, in order to conceal them from the Spaniards, who would not have left him a rusty nail if they had known of it. Towards evening, we set off again ; and about nine the same night, to our great joy, we observed something that had the appearance of a house.

It belonged to an acquaintance of our cacique ; and as he was possessed of my fowling-piece, and we had preserved about one charge or powder, he made us load it for him, and desired we would show him how to discharge it ; upon which standing up, and holding his head from it as far as possible, he fired, and fell back into the bottom of the canoe. The Indians belonging to the house, not in the least used to fire-arms, ran out and hid themselves in the woods. But after some time, one of them, bolder than the rest, got upon a hill, and hallooed to us, asking who and what we were. Our cacique now made himself known, and they presently came down to the boat, bringing with them some fish, and plenty of potatoes. This was the most comfortable meal we had made for many long months ; and as soon as this was over, we rowed about two miles farther to a little village, where we landed. Here our cacique presently awoke all the inhabitants by the noise he made, and obliged one of them to open his door to us, and immediately to make a large fire ; for the weather was very severe, this being the month of June, the depth of winter in this part of the world. The Indians now flocked

thick about us, and seemed to have great compassion for us, as our cacique related to them what part he knew of our history. They knew not what countrymen we were, nor could our guide inform them ; for he had often asked us if we were French, Dutch, or English, the only nations he had ever heard of besides the Spaniards. We always answered we were from Grande Bretagne, which he could make nothing of ; for we were afraid, if he knew us to be English, as he had heard that nation was at war with the Spaniards, he never would have conducted us to Chiloe.

These good-natured compassionate creatures seemed to vie with each other who should take the most care of us. They made a bed of sheep-skins close to the fire, for Captain Cheap, and laid him upon it ; and indeed, had it not been for the kind assistance he now met with, he could not have survived three days longer. Though it was now about midnight, they went out and killed a sheep, of which they made broth, and baked a large cake of barley-meal. Any body may imagine what a treat this was to wretches who had not tasted a bit of bread, or any wholesome diet. for such a length of time. After

we could eat no longer, we went to sleep about the fire, which the Indians took good care to keep up. In the morning, the women came from far and near, each bringing with her something. Almost every one had a pipkin in her hand, containing either fowls or mutton made into broth, potatoes, eggs, or other eatables. We fell to work as if we had eat nothing in the night, and employed ourselves so for the best part of the day. In the evening, the men filled our house, bringing with them some jars of a liquor they called chicha, made of barley meal, and not very unlike our oat-ale in taste, which will intoxicate those who drink a sufficient quantity of it ; for a little has no effect. As soon as the drink was out, a fresh supply of victuals was brought in ; and in this manner we passed the whole time we remained with these hospitable Indians. They are a strong well-made people, extremely well featured, both men and women, and vastly neat in their persons. The men's dress is called by them a *puncho*, which is a square piece of cloth, generally in stripes of different colours, with a slit in the middle of it wide enough to let their heads through, so that it hangs on their

shoulders, half of it falling before, and the other behind them: under this they wear a short kind of flannel shirt without sleeves or neck. They have wide-kneed breeches, something like the Dutch seamen, and on their legs a sort of knit buskins without any feet to them; but never any shoes. Their hair is always combed very smooth, and tied very tight up in a great bunch close to the neck: some wear a very neat hat of their own making, and others go without it. The women wear a shift like the men's shirts, without sleeves; and over it a square piece of cloth, which they fasten before with a large silver pin, and a petticoat of different stripes: they take as much care of their hair as the men; and both have always a kind of fillet bound very tight about the forehead, and made fast behind: in short, these people are as cleanly as the several savage nations we had met with before were beastly. Upon our first coming here, they had dispatched a messenger to the Spanish Corregidore at Castro, a town a considerable distance from hence, to inform him of our arrival. At the end of three days, this man returned with an order to the chief caciques of these Indians we were

amongst, to carry us directly to a certain place, where there would be a party of soldiers to receive us. These poor people now seemed to be under great concern for us, hearing by the messenger the preparations that were making to receive us ; for they stand in great dread of the Spanish soldiery. They were very desirous of knowing what countrymen we were. We told them we were English, and at that time at war with the Spaniards ; upon which they appeared fonder of us than ever ; and I verily believe, if they durst, would have concealed us amongst them, lest we should come to any harm. They are so far from being in the Spanish interest, that they detest the very name of a Spaniard. And, indeed, I am not surprised at it ; for they are kept under such subjection, and such a laborious slavery, by mere dint of hard usage and punishments, that it appears to me the most absurd thing in the world, that the Spaniards should rely upon these people for assistance upon any emergency. We embarked in the evening, and it was night before we got to the place where we were to be delivered up to the Spanish guard. We were met by three or four officers, and a number of sol-

diers, all with their spados drawn, who surrounded us as if they had the most formidable enemy to take charge of, instead of three poor helpless wretches, who, notwithstanding the good living we had met with amongst these kind Indians, could hardly support ourselves. They carried us to the top of a hill, and there put us under a shed; for it consisted of a thatched roof, without any sides or walls, being quite open; and here we were to lay upon the cold ground. All sorts of people now came to stare at us as a sight; but the Indian women never came empty-handed; they always brought with them either fowls, mutton, or some kind of provision to us; so that we lived well enough. However, we found a very sensible difference between the treatment we had met with from the Indians, and what we now experienced from the Spaniards. With the former, we were quite at liberty to do as we pleased; but here, if we only went ten yards to attempt at getting rid of some of the vermin that devoured us, we had two soldiers with drawn spados, to attend us. About the third day, a Jesuit from Castro came to see us; not from a motive of compassion, but from a report spread by our In-

dian cacique, that we had some things of great value about us. Having by chance seen Captain Cheap pull out a gold repeating watch, the first thing the good father did was to lug out of his pocket a bottle of brandy, and give us a dram, in order to open our hearts. He then came roundly to the point, asking us if we had saved no watches or rings. Captain Cheap declared he had nothing, never suspecting that the Indian had seen his watch, having, as he thought, always taken great care to conceal it from him; but knowing that Campbell had a silver watch, which had been the property of our surgeon, he desired him to make it a present to the Jesuit, telling him, at the same time, that as these people had great power and authority, it might be of service to us hereafter. This Campbell very unwillingly did, and received from the father, not long after, a pitiful present, not a quarter part of the value of the rim of the watch. We understood afterwards, that this had come to the governor's ears, who was highly offended at it, as thinking that if any thing of that sort had been to be had, it was his due; and did not spare the Jesuits in the least upon the occasion. Soon after this, the

officer of the guard informed us there was an order come to carry us to Castro. In the evening, we were conducted to the water-side, and put into a large periago ; and there were several more, to attend us, full of soldiers. About eight o'clock at night, we were off the town. The boats all laid upon their oars, and there was a great deal of ceremony used in hailing and asking for the keys, as if it had been a regular fortification. After some time, we landed ; but could see neither gates nor walls, nor any thing that had the appearance of a garrison. As we walked up a steep hill into the town, the way was lined with men, who had broomsticks upon their shoulders instead of muskets, and a lighted match in their hands. When we came to the Corregidore's house, we found it full of people. He was an old man, very tall, with a long cloak on, a tie-wig without any curl, and a spado of immense length by his side. He received us in great state and form ; but as we had no interpreter, we understood little or nothing of the questions he asked us. He ordered a table to be spread for us with cold ham and fowls ; which we three only sat down to, and in a short time dispatched more than

ten men with common appetites would have done. It is amazing, that our eating to the excess we had done, from the time we first got amongst these kind Indians, had not killed us; we were never satisfied, and used to take all opportunities, for some months after, of filling our pockets when we were not seen, that we might get up two or three times in the night to cram ourselves. Captain Cheap used to declare, that he was quite ashamed of himself. After supper, the corregidore carried us to the Jesuits' college, attended by the soldiers, and all the rabble of the town. This was intended at present for our prison, till orders were received from the governor, who resided at Chaco, above thirty leagues from this place. When we got to the college, the corregidore desired the father provincial, as they styled him, or head of the Jesuits here, to find out what religion we were of, or whether we had any or not. He then retired, the gates were shut, and we were conducted to a cell. We found in it something like beds spread on the floor, and an old ragged shirt a-piece, but clean, which was of infinite service to us; nor did eating at first give me half the satisfaction this treasure of an old

shirt did. Though this college was large, there were but four Jesuits in it, nor were there any more of that order upon the island. In the morning Captain Cheap was sent for by the father provincial: their conversation was carried on in Latin, perhaps not the best on either side; however, they made a shift to understand one another. When he returned, he told us the good fathers were still harping upon what things of value we might have saved and concealed about us; and that if we had any thing of that sort, we could not do better than let them have it. Religion seemed to be quite out of the question at present; but a day or two after, the corregidore being informed that we were heretics, he desired these Jesuits would convert us; but one of them told him it was a mere joke to attempt it, as we could have no inducement upon that island to change our religion; but that when we got to Chili, in such a delightful country as that was, where there was nothing but diversions and amusement, we should be converted fast enough. We kept close to our cell till the bell rang for dinner, when we were conducted into a hall, in which there was one table for the fathers, and another for us.

After a very long Latin prayer, we sat down and eat what was put before us, without a single word passing at either table. As soon as we had finished, there was another long prayer, which, however, did not appear so tedious as the first; and then we retired to our cell again. In this manner we passed eight days without ever stirring out; all which time one might have imagined one's self out of the world; for, excepting the bell for dinner, a silence reigned throughout the whole, as if the place had been uninhabited. A little before dark, on the eighth evening, we heard a violent knocking at the gate, which was no sooner opened than there entered a young officer, booted and spurred, who acquainted the fathers that he was sent by the governor to conduct us to Chaco. This young man was the governor's son; by which means he obtained a commission next in authority, upon this island, to his father. He ought to have been kept at school, for he was a vain, empty coxcomb, much disliked by the people of the island. After taking leave of the Jesuits, who I imagined were not sorry to be rid of us, after finding their expectations balked, we set out, having about thirty soldiers

on horseback to attend us. We rode about eight miles that night, when we came to an Estancia, or farm-house, belonging to an old lady who had two handsome daughters. Here we were very well entertained, and the good old lady seemed to have great compassion for us. She asked the governor's son if he thought his father would have any objection to my passing a month with her at her farm. As she was a person of rank in this island, he said he would acquaint his father with her request, and made no doubt but he would grant it. I observed our soldiers, when they came into the house, had none of them any shoes on, but wore buskins, like the Indians, without any feet to them. They all had monstrous great spurs, some of silver and others of copper, which made a rattling when they walked like chains. They were all stout, strong-looking men, as the Spaniards, natives of the island, in general are. After a good supper, we had sheepskins laid near the fire for us to sleep on. Early in the morning we mounted again, and after riding some miles across the country, we came to the water-side, where we found several peribagos waiting for us, with some officers in

them. Most of the soldiers dismounted and embarked with us, a few only being sent round with the horses. It was three days before we arrived at Chaco, as the tides between this island and the main are so rapid that no boat can stem them. The same precaution was taken here as at Castro ; we passed through a whole lane of soldiers, armed as I mentioned those to have been before, excepting a few who really had match-locks, the only fire-arms they have here. The soldiers, upon our journey, had given a pompous account of el Palacio del Rey, or the king's palace, as they styled the governor's house, and therefore we expected to see something very magnificent ; but it was nothing better than a large thatched barn, partitioned off into several rooms. The governor was sitting at a large table covered with a piece of red serge, having all the principal officers about him. After some time he made us sit down, attempting to converse with us by his linguist, who was a stupid old fellow, that could neither talk English nor Spanish, but said he was born in England, had resided above forty years in that country, and having formerly been a buccaneer, was taken by the Spaniards near

Panama. The governor kept us to supper, and then we were conducted across the court to our apartment, which was a place that had served to keep the fire-wood for the governor's kitchen ; however, as it was dry overhead, we thought ourselves extremely well lodged. There was a soldier placed at the door with a drawn spado in his hand, to prevent our stirring out ; which was quite unnecessary, as we knew not where to go if we had been at liberty. One of these soldiers took a great fancy to my ragged grieko, which had still some thousands about it ; and in exchange gave me an old puncho, the sort of garment with a hole in the middle to put one's head through, as above related to be worn by the Indians ; and for the little bit of my waistcoat that remained, he gave me a pair of breeches. I now should have thought myself very handsomely equipped, if I had had but another shirt. The next day, about noon, the governor sent for us, and we dined at his table ; after which we returned to our lodging, where we were never alone, for every body was curious to see us. We passed about a week in this manner, when the sentinel was taken off, and we were allowed to look about

us a little, though not to go out of the palace, as they were pleased to call it. We dined every day with the governor; but were not very fond of his fast days, which succeeded each other too quickly. I contrived to make friends with his steward and cook, by which means I always carried my pockets full to my apartment, where I passed my time very agreeably. Soon after, we had leave to walk about the town, or go wherever we pleased. Every house was open to us; and though it was but an hour after we had dined, they always spread a table, thinking we never could eat enough after what we had suffered; and we were much of the same opinion. They are, in general, a charitable, good sort of people, but very ignorant, and governed by their priests, who make them believe just what they please. The Indian language is chiefly spoken here, even by the Spaniards one amongst another; and they say they think it a finer language than their own. The women have fine complexions, and many of them are very handsome; they have good voices, and can strum a little upon the guitar; but they have an ugly custom of smoking tobacco, which is a very scarce commodity

here; and therefore is looked upon as a great treat when they meet at one another's houses. The lady of the house comes in with a large wooden pipe crammed with tobacco; and after taking two or three hearty whiffs, she holds her head under her cloak lest any of the smoke should escape, and then swallows it; some time after you see it coming out of her nose and ears. She then hands the pipe to the next lady, who does the same, till it has gone through the whole company.

Their houses are but very mean, as will be easily imagined by what I have said of the governor's. They make their fire in the middle of their room, but have no chimneys; there is a small hole at each end of the roof to let the smoke out. It is only the better sort of people that eat bread made of wheat, as they grow but little here, and they have no mills to grind it; but then they have great plenty of the finest potatoes in the world: these are always roasted in the ashes, then scraped, and served up at meals instead of bread. They breed abundance of swine, as they supply both Chili and Peru with hams. They are in no want of sheep, but are not overstocked with cows; owing, in a great measure, to their own

indolence in not clearing away the woods, which if they would be at the pains to do, they might have sufficient pasture. Their trade consists in hams, hogslard, which is used throughout all South America instead of butter; cedar plank, which the Indians are continually employed in cutting quite to the foot of the Cordilleras.

CHAPTER XL

VALPARAISO.

They have what they call an annual ship from Lima, as they never expect more than one in the year; though sometimes it happens that two have come, and at other times they have been two or three years without any. When this happens they are greatly distressed, as this ship brings them baize, cloth, linens, hats, ribbons, tobacco, sugar, brandy and wine; but this latter article is chiefly for the use of the churches: matte, an herb from Paraguay, used all over South America instead

of tea, is also a necessary article. This ship's cargo is chiefly consigned to the Jesuits, who have more Indians employed for them than all the rest of the inhabitants together, and of course engross almost the whole trade. There is no money current in this island. If any person wants a few yards of linen, a little sugar, tobacco, or any other thing brought from Peru, he gives so many cedar planks, hams, or punchos, in exchange. Some time after we had been here, a snow arrived in the harbour from Lima, which occasioned great joy amongst the inhabitants, as they had no ship the year before, from the alarm Lord Anson had given upon the coast. This was not the annual vessel, but one of those that I mentioned before, which come unexpectedly. The captain of her was an old man, well known upon the island, who had traded here once in two or three years, for more than thirty years past. He had a remarkable large head, and therefore was commonly known by a nick-name they had given him of Cabuco de Toro, or Bull's-head. He had not been here a week before he came to the governor, and told him, with a most melancholy countenance, that he had not slept a wink since he came into the harbour, as

the governor was pleased to allow three English prisoners liberty to walk about instead of confining them ; and that he expected every moment they would board his vessel, and carry her away : this he said when he had above thirty hands aboard. The governor assured him he would be answerable for us, and that he might sleep in quiet ; though at the same time he could not help laughing at the man, as all the people in the town did. These assurances did not satisfy the captain : he used the utmost dispatch in disposing of his cargo, and put to sea again, not thinking himself safe till he had lost sight of the island. It was about three months after us, that Mr Hamilton was brought in by a party that the governor had sent to the southward on purpose to fetch him. He was in a wretched condition upon his first arrival, but soon recovered with the good living he found here.

It is usual for the governor to make a tour, every year, through the several districts belonging to his government : on this occasion he took us with him. The first place he visited was Carelmapo, on the main ; and from thence to Castro. At these places he holds a kind of

court ; all the chief caciques meeting him, and informing him of what has passed since his last visit, and receiving fresh orders for the year to come. At Castro we had the same liberty we enjoyed at Chaco, and visited every body. It seemed they had forgot all the ceremony used upon our first landing here, which was with an intent to make us believe it was strongly fortified ; for now they let us see plainly that they had neither fort nor gun. At Chaco they had a little earthen fort, with a small ditch palisaded round it, and a few old honey-combed guns without carriages, and which do not defend the harbour in the least. Whilst we were at Castro, the old lady, (at whose house we lay the first night upon leaving the Jesuits' college) sent to the governor, and begged I might be allowed to come to her for a few weeks : this was granted ; and accordingly I went and passed about three weeks with her very happily, as she seemed to be as fond of me as if I had been her own son. She was very unwilling to part with me again ; but as the governor was soon to return to Chaco, he sent for me, and I left my benefactress with regret.

Amongst the houses we visited at Castro, there was one belonging to an old priest, who

was esteemed one of the richest persons upon the island. He had a niece, of whom he was extremely fond, and who was to inherit all he possessed. He had taken a great deal of pains with her education, and she was reckoned one of the most accomplished young ladies of Chiloe. Her person was good, though she could not be called a regular beauty. This young lady did me the honour to take more notice of me than I deserved, and proposed to her uncle to convert me, and afterwards begged his consent to marry me. As the old man doated upon her, he readily agreed to it; and accordingly on the next visit I made him, acquainted me with the young lady's proposal, and his approbation of it, taking me at the same time into a room where there were several chests and boxes, which he unlocked; first shewing me what a number of fine clothes his niece had, and then his own wardrobe, which he said should be mine at his death. Amongst other things, he produced a piece of linen, which he said should immediately be made up into shirts for me. I own this last article was a great temptation to me; however, I had the resolution to withstand it, and made the best excuses I

could for not accepting of the honour they intended me; for by this time I could speak Spanish well enough to make myself understood.

Amongst the Indians who had come to meet the governor here, there were some caciques of those Indians who had treated us so kindly at our first landing upon Chiloe. One of these, a young man, had been guilty of some offence, and was put in irons, and threatened to be more severely punished. We could not learn his crime, or whether the governor did not do it in a great measure to shew us his power over these Indian chiefs: however, we were under great concern for this young man, who had been extremely kind to us, and begged Captain Cheap to intercede with the governor for him. This he did, and the cacique was released; the governor acquainting him at the same time, with great warmth, that it was to us only he owed it, or otherwise he would have made a severe example of him. The young man seemed to have been in no dread of farther punishment, as I believe he felt all a man could from the indignity of being put in irons in the public square, before all his brother caciques and

many hundreds of other Indians. I thought this was not a very politic step of the governor, as the cacique came afterwards to Captain Cheap to thank him for his goodness, and in all probability would remember the English for some time after ; and not only he, but all the other caciques who had been witnesses of it, and who seemed to feel, if possible, even more than the young man himself did. We now returned to Chaco, and the governor told me, when the annual ship came, which they expected in December, we should be sent in her to Chili. We felt several earthquakes while we were here. One day as I happened to be upon a visit to a house where I was very well acquainted, an Indian came in, who lived at many leagues distance from this town, and who had made this journey in order to purchase some little trifles he wanted ; amongst other things, he had bought some prints of saints. Very proud of these, he produced them, and put them into the hands of the women, who very devoutly first crossed themselves with them, and afterwards kissed them ; then gave them to me, saying at the same time, they supposed such a heretic as I was would refuse to kiss them.

They were right in their conjectures: I returned them to the Indian, without going through that ceremony. At that very instant, there happened a violent shock of an earthquake, which they imputed entirely to the anger of the saints; and all quitted the house as fast as they could, lest it should fall upon their heads. For my part, I made the best of my way home for fear of being knocked on the head, when out of the house, by the rabble, who looked on me as the cause of all this mischief, and did not return to that house again till I thought this affair was forgotten.

Here is a very good harbour; but the entrance is very dangerous for those who are unacquainted with it, as the tides are so extremely rapid, and there are sunken rocks in the mid-channel. The island is above seventy leagues round; and the body of it lies in about $40^{\circ} 20'$ south, and is the most southern settlement the Spaniards have in these seas. Their summer is of no long duration, and most of the year round they have hard gales of wind and much rain. Opposite the island, upon the Cordilleras, there is a volcano, which, at times, burns with great fury, and

is subject to violent eruptions. One of these alarmed the whole island, whilst we were here: it sounded in the night like guns. In the morning, the governor mounted his horse, and rode backwards and forwards from his house to the earthen fort, saying it was the English coming in, but that he would give them a warm reception; meaning, I suppose, that he would have left them a good fire in his house; for I am certain he would soon have been in the woods, if he had seen any thing like an English ship coming in.

Women of the first fashion here seldom wear shoes or stockings in the house, but only keep them to wear upon particular occasions. I have often seen them coming to the church, which stood opposite to the governor's house, bare-legged, walking through mud and water; and at the church door put on their shoes and stockings, and pull them off again when they came out. Though they are in general handsome, and have good complexions, yet many of them paint in so ridiculous a manner, that it is impossible to help laughing in their faces when you see them. The governor we found here was a native of Chili. The government, which is appointed by that presidency, is for

three years ; which appears to be a long banishment to them, as their appointments are but small, though they make the most of it. The towns of Castro and Chaco, consist only of scattered houses, without a regular street ; though both have their places or squares, as almost all Spanish towns have. Chaco is very thinly inhabited, excepting at the time the Lima ship arrives ; then they flock thither from all parts of the island, to purchase what little matters they want ; and as soon as that is done, retire to their estancias, or farms. It was about the middle of December this ship came in ; and the second of January, 1742-3, we embarked on board of her. She was bound to Valparaiso. We got out to sea with some difficulty, having been driven by the strength of the tide very near those sunken rocks mentioned before. We found a great sea without ; and as the ship was as deep as any laden collier, her decks were continually well washed. She was a fine vessel, of about two hundred and fifty tons. The timber the ships of this country are built of is excellent, as they last a prodigious time ; for they assured us that the vessel we were then in had been built above forty years. The Captain was a Spa-

niard, and knew not the least of sea affairs ; the second captain, or master, the boatswain, and his mate, were all three Frenchmen, and very good seamen ; the pilot was a Mulatto, and all the rest of the crew were Indians and Negroes. The latter were all slaves, and stout fellows ; but never suffered to go aloft, lest they should fall overboard, and the owners lose so much money by it. The Indians were active, brisk men, and very good seamen for that climate. We had on board the head of the Jesuits as passenger. He and Captain Cheap were admitted into the great cabin, and messed with the captain and his chaplain. As for us, we were obliged to rough it the whole passage ; that is, when we were tired we lay down upon the quarter-deck, in the open air, and slept as well as we could ; but that was nothing to us, who had been used to fare so much worse. We lived well, eating with the master and boatswain, who always had their meals upon the quarter-deck, and drank brandy at them as we do small beer ; and all the rest of the day were smoking cigars.

The fifth day we made the land four or five leagues to the southward of Valparaiso ; and

soon after falling calm, a great western swell hurried us in very fast towards the shore. We dropped the lead several times, but had such deep water we could not anchor. They were all much alarmed, when the Jesuit came out of the cabin for the first time, having been sea-sick the whole passage. As soon as he was informed of the danger, he went back into the cabin, and brought out the image of some saint, which he desired might be hung up in the mizen-shrouds; which being done, he kept threatening it, that if we had not a breeze of wind soon, he would certainly throw it overboard. Soon after, we had a little wind from off the land, when the Jesuit carried the image back with an air of great triumph, saying he was certain that we should not be without wind long, though he had given himself over for lost some time before it came. Next morning we anchored in the port of Valparaiso. In that part which is opposite to the fort, ships lay so near the land, that they have generally three anchors ashore, as there is eight or ten fathoms close to it; and the flaws come off the hills with such violence, that if it was not for this method of securing them, they would be blown out. This is

only in summer time, for in the winter months no ships ever attempt to get in here ; the northerly winds then prevail, and drive in such a sea that they must soon be ashore. The Spanish captain waited upon the governor of the fort, and informed him that he had four English prisoners on board. We were ordered ashore in the afternoon, and were received as we got upon the beach, by a file of soldiers, with their bayonets fixed, who surrounded us, and then marched up to the fort, attended by a numerous mob. We were carried before the governor, whose house was full of officers. He was blind, asked a few questions, and then spoke of nothing but the strength of the garrison he commanded, and desired to know if we had observed that all the lower battery was brass guns. We were immediately after by his order, put into the condemned hole. There was nothing but four bare walls, excepting a heap of lime that filled one third of it, and made the place swarm with fleas, in such a manner that we were presently covered with them. Some of Admiral Pizarro's soldiers were here in garrison, that had been landed from his ships at Buenos Ayres, as he could not get round Cape

Horn. A centinel's box was placed at our door, and we had always a soldier with his bayonet fixed, to prevent our stirring out.

The curiosity of the people was such, that our prison was continually full from morning till night, by which the soldiers made a pretty penny, as they took money from every person for the sight. In a few days, Captain Cheap and Mr Hamilton were ordered up to St. Jago, as they were known to be officers by having saved their commissions; but Mr. Campbell and I were to continue in prison. Captain Cheap expressed great concern when he left us; he told me it was what he had all along dreaded, that they would separate us when we got into this country; but he assured me, if he was permitted to speak to the president, that he would never leave soliciting him till he obtained a grant for me to be sent up to him. No sooner were they gone than we fared very badly. A common soldier, who was ordered to provide for us by the governor, brought us each, once a day, a few potatoes mixed with hot water. The other soldiers of the garrison, as well as the people who flocked to see us, took notice of it, and told the soldier it was cruel to treat

us in that manner. His answer was, "The governor allows me but half a real a day for each of these men; what can I do? It is he that is to blame: I am shocked every time I bring them this scanty pittance, though even that could not be provided for the money he gives them." We from this time lived much better, and the soldier brought us even wine and fruit. We took it for granted, that our case had been represented to the governor, and that he had increased our pay. As to the first, we were right in our conjectures; it had been mentioned to him, that it was impossible we could subsist on what he allowed; and his answer to it was, that we might starve; for we should have no more from him, and that he believed he should never be repaid even that. This charitable speech of the governor was made known every where, and now almost every one who came to see us gave us something; even the mule-drivers would take out their tobacco pouch, in which they kept their money, and give us half a real. All this we would have given to our soldier, but he never would receive a farthing from us, telling us we might still want it; and the whole time we were there, which was

some weeks, he laid aside half his daily pay to supply us, though he had a wife and six children, and never could have the least hope or expectation of any recompence. However, two years after this, I had the singular pleasure of making him some return, when my circumstances were much better than his.

CHAPTER XII.

ST. JAGO.

A few days after this, we were told an order was come from the president to the governor to send us up to St. Jago, which is ninety miles from Valparaiso, and is the capital of Chili. There were at this time several ships in the port from Lima, delivering their cargoes; so that almost every day there were large droves of mules going up to St. Jago with the goods. The governor sent for one of the master-

carriers, and ordered him to take us up with him. The man asked him how he was to be paid our expences, as he should be five days on the road. The governor told him he might get that as he could, for he would not advance him a single farthing. After taking leave of our friendly soldier, who even now brought us some little matters to carry with us, we set out, and travelled about fourteen miles the first day, and lay at night in the open field, which is always the custom of these people, stopping where there is plenty of pasture and good water for the mules. The next morning we passed over a high mountain, called Zapata; and then crossing a large plain, we passed another mountain, very difficult for the mules, who each carried two heavy bales; there were above a hundred of them in this drove. The mules of Chili are the finest in the world; and though they are continually upon the road, and have nothing but what they pick up at nights, they are as fat and sleek as high-fed horses in England. The fourth night we lay upon a plain in sight of St. Jago, and not above four leagues from it. The next day, as we moved towards the city, our master-carrier, who was naturally well

disposed, and had been very kind to us all the way upon the road, advised me, very seriously, not to think of remaining in St. Jago, where he said there was nothing but extravagance, vice, and folly, but to proceed on with them as mule-driver, which, he said, I should soon be very expert at; and that they led an innocent and happy life, far preferable to any enjoyment such a great city as that before us could afford. I thanked him, and told him I was very much obliged to him; but that I would try the city first, and if I did not like it, I would accept of the offer he wa so good as to make me. The thing that gave him this high opinion of me was, that as he had been so civil to us, I was very officious in assisting to drive in those mules that strayed from the rest upon those large plains we passed over; and this I thought was the least I could do towards making some returns for the obligations we were under to him.

When we got into St. Jago, the carrier delivered us to the captain of the guard, at the palace gate; and he soon after introduced us to the president, Don Joseph Manso, who received us very civilly, and then sent us to the house where Captain Cheap and Mr. Ha-

milton were. We found them extremely well lodged at the house of a Scotch physician, whose name was Don Patricio Gedda. This gentleman had been a long time in this city, and was greatly esteemed by the Spaniards, as well for his abilities in his profession, as his humane disposition. He no sooner heard that there were four English prisoners arrived in that country, than he waited upon the president, and begged they might be lodged at his house. This was granted; and had we been his own brothers, we could not have met with a more friendly reception; and during two years that we were with him, his constant study was to make every thing as agreeable to us as possible. We were greatly distressed to think of the expence he was at upon our account; but it was in vain for us to argue with him about it. In short, to sum up his character in a few words, there never was a man of more extensive humanity. Two or three days after our arrival, the president sent Mr. Campbell and me an invitation to dine with him, where we were to meet Admiral Pizarro and his officers. This was a cruel stroke upon us, as we had not any clothes fit to appear in, and dared not re-

fuse the invitation. The next day, a Spanish officer belonging to Admiral Pizarro's squadron, whose name was Don Manuel de Guiror, came and made us an offer of two thousand dollars. This generous Spaniard made this offer without any view of ever being repaid, but purely out of a compassionate motive of relieving us in our present distress. We returned him all the acknowledgments his uncommonly generous behaviour merited, and accepted of six hundred dollars only, upon his receiving our draught for that sum upon the English consul at Lisbon. We now got ourselves decently clothed after the Spanish fashion; and as we were upon our parole, we went out where we pleased to divert ourselves.

This city is situated about 33 degrees and 30 minutes, south latitude, at the west foot of the immense chain of mountains called the Cordilleras. It stands on a most beautiful plain of about thirty leagues extent. It was founded by Don Pedro de Baldivia, the conqueror of Chili. The plan of it was marked out by him in squares, like Lima; and almost every house belonging to people of any fashion, has a large court before it, with great

gates, and a garden behind. A little rivulet, neatly faced with stones, runs through every street; by which they can cool the streets, or water their gardens, when they please. The whole town is extremely well paved. Their gardens are full of noble orange-trees and floripondies, with all sorts of flowers, which perfume the houses, and even the whole city. Much about the middle of it, is the great square, called the Placa Real, or the Royal Square; there are eight avenues leading into it. The west side contains the cathedral and the bishop's palace; the north side is the president's palace, the royal court, the council house, and the prison; the south side is a row of piazzas, the whole length of which are shops, and over it a gallery to see the bull-feasts; the east side has some large houses belonging to people of distinction; and in the middle is a large fountain, with a brass bason. The houses have, in general, only a ground floor, upon account of the frequent earthquakes; but they make a handsome appearance. The churches are rich in gilding, as well as in plate: that of the Jesuits is reckoned an exceeding good piece of architecture; but it is too high built for a country

so subject to earthquakes, and where it has frequently happened that thousands of people have been swallowed up at once. There is a hill, or rather high rock, at the east end of the city, called St. Lucia, from the top of which you have a view of all the city, and the country round for many leagues, affording a very delightful landscape. Their estancias, or country houses, are very pleasant, having generally a fine grove of olive trees, with large vineyards to them. The Chili wine, in my opinion, is full as good as Madeira, and made in such quantities that it is sold extremely cheap. The soil of this country is so fertile, that the husbandmen have very little trouble ; for they do but in a manner scratch up the ground, and without any kind of manure it yields an hundred-fold. Without doubt the wheat of Chili is the finest in the world, and the fruits are all excellent in their kinds. Beef and mutton are so cheap, that you may have a good cow for three dollars, and a fat sheep for two shillings. Their horses are extraordinary good ; and though some of them go at a great price, you may have a very good one for four dollars, or about eighteen shillings of our money. It must be

a very poor Indian who has not his four or five horses ; and there are no better horsemen in the world than the Chilians ; and that is not surprising, for they never choose to go a hundred yards on foot. They have always their laco fixed to their saddle : the laco is a long thong of leather, at the end of which they make a sliding noose. It is of more general use to them than any weapon whatever ; for with this they are sure of catching either horse or wild bull, upon full gallop, by any foot they please. Their horses are all trained to this, and the moment they find the thong straitened, as the other end is always made fast to the saddle, the horse immediately turns short, and throwing the beast thus caught, the huntsman wounds or secures him in what manner he may think proper. These people are so dexterous, that they will take from the ground a glove or handkerchief, while their horse is upon full stretch ; and I have seen them jump upon the back of the wildest bull, and all the efforts of the beast could not throw them. This country produces all sorts of metals ; it is famous for gold, silver, iron, tin, lead, and quicksilver ; but some of these they do not understand work-

ing, especially quicksilver. With copper they supply all Peru, and send likewise a great deal to Europe. The climate of Chili is, I believe, the finest in the world. What they call their winter does not last three months; and even that is very moderate, as may be imagined by their manner of building, for they have no chimneys in their houses. All the rest of the year is delightful; for though from ten or eleven in the morning till five in the afternoon, it is very hot, yet the evenings and mornings are very cool and pleasant; and in the hottest time of the year, it is from six in the evening till two or three in the morning, that the people of this country meet to divert themselves with music and other entertainments, at which there is plenty of cooling liquors, as they are well supplied with ice from the neighbouring Cordilleras. At these assemblies, many intrigues are carried on; for they think of nothing else throughout the year. Their fandangoes are very agreeable; the women dance inimitably well, and very gracefully. They are all born with an ear for music, and most of them have delightful voices; and all play upon the guitar and harp. The latter, at first, appears a very

awkward instrument for a woman ; yet that prejudice is soon got over, and they far excel any other nation upon it. They are extremely complaisant and polite ; and when asked either to play, dance, or sing, they do it without a moment's hesitation, and that with an exceeding good grace. They have many figure-dances ; but those they take most delight in, are more like our hornpipes than any thing else I can compare them to ; and upon these occasions they show surprising activity. The women are remarkably handsome, and very extravagant in their dress. Their hair, which is as thick as is possible to be conceived, they wear of a vast length, without any other ornament upon the head than a few flowers ; they plait it behind in four plaits, and twist them round a bodkin, at each end of which is a diamond rose. Their shifts are all over lace, as is a little tight waistcoat they wear over them. Their petticoats are open before, and lap over, and have commonly three rows of very rich lace of gold or silver. In winter they have an upper waistcoat of cloth of gold or silver ; and in summer, of the finest linen, covered all over with the finest Flanders lace. The sleeves of

these are immensely wide. Over all this, when the air is cool, they have a mantle, which is only of bays, of the finest colours, round which there is abundance of lace. When they go abroad, they wear a veil, which is so contrived that one eye only is seen. Their feet are very small, and they value themselves as much upon it as the Chinese do. Their shoes are pinked and cut; their stockings silk, with gold and silver clocks; and they love to have the end of an embroidered garter hang a little below the petticoat. They have fine sparkling eyes, ready wit, a great deal of good nature, and a strong disposition to gallantry.

By the description of one house, you have an idea of all the rest. You first come into a large court, on one side of which is the stable. you then enter a hall; on one side of that is a large room, about twenty feet wide, and near forty feet long; the side next the window is the estrado, which runs the whole length of the room. The estrado is a platform, raised about five or six inches above the floor, and is covered with carpets and velvet cushions for the women to sit on, which they do after the Moorish fashion, cross-legged. The

chairs for the men are covered with printed leather. At the end of the estrado, there is an alcove, where the bed stands; and there is always a vast deal of the sheets hanging out, with a profusion of lace to them, and the same on the pillows. They have a false door to the alcove, which sometimes is very convenient. Besides, there are generally two other rooms, one within another; and the kitchen and other offices are detached from the house, either at one side or the end of the garden.

The ladies are fond of having their Mulatto female slaves dressed almost as well as themselves in every respect, excepting jewels, in which they indulge themselves to the utmost extravagance. Paraguay tea, which they call *Matte*, as I mentioned before, is always drunk twice a-day: this is brought upon a large silver salver, with four legs raised upon it, to receive a little cup made out of a small calabash, or gourd, and tipped with silver. They put the herb first into this, and add what sugar they please, and a little orange juice; and then pour hot water on them, and drink it immediately, through the conveyance of a long silver tube, at the end of which there is a round

strainer, to prevent the herb getting through. And here it is reckoned a piece of politeness for the lady to suck the tube two or three times first, and then give it to the stranger to drink without wiping it.

They eat every thing so highly seasoned with red pepper, that those who are not used to it, upon the first mouthful, would imagine their throats on fire for an hour afterwards ; and it is a common custom here, though you have the greatest plenty at your own table, to have two or three Mulatto girls come in at the time you dine, bringing, in a little silver plate, some of these high-seasoned ragouts, with a compliment from Donna such-a-one, who desires you will eat a little bit of what she has sent you ; which must be done before her Mulatto's face, or it would be deemed a great affront. Had this been the fashion at Chiloe, we should never have offended ; but sometimes here we could have wished this ceremony omitted,

The president never asked any of us a second time to his table. He expected us once a fortnight to be at his levee, which we never failed ; and he always received us very politely. He was a man of a very amiable character,

and much respected by every body in Chili, and some time after we left that country, was appointed viceroy of Peru.

We had leave, whenever we asked it, to make an excursion into the country for ten or twelve days at a time ; which we did sometimes to a very pleasant spot belonging to Don Joseph Dunose, a French gentleman, and a very sensible, well-bred man, who had married a very agreeable lady at St. Jago, with a very good fortune. We also sometimes had invitations from the Spaniards to their country-houses. We had a numerous acquaintance in the city, and in general received many civilities from the inhabitants. There are a great many people of fashion, and very good families from Old Spain, settled here. A lady lived next door to us, whose name was Donna Francisca Giron ; and as my name sounded something like it, she would have it that we were Parientes. She had a daughter, a very fine young woman, who both played and sung remarkably well ; she was reckoned the finest voice in St. Jago. They saw a great deal of company, and we were welcome to her house whenever we pleased. We were a long time in this country, but we passed it very agree-

ably. The president alone goes with four horses to his coach ; but the common vehicle here is a calash, or kind of vis-à-vis, drawn by one mule only. Bull-feasts are a common diversion here, and they far surpass anything of that kind I ever saw at Lisbon, or any where else. Indeed, it is amazing to see the activity and dexterity of those who attack the bulls. It is always done here by those only who follow it as a trade, for it is too dangerous to be practised as a diversion ; as a proof of which, it is found that, though some may hold out longer than others, there are few who constantly practise it, that die a natural death. The bulls are always the wildest that can be brought in from the mountains or forests, and have nothing on their horns to prevent their piercing a man the first stroke, as they have at Lisbon. I have seen a man, when the bull came at him with the utmost fury, spring directly over the beast's head, and perform this feat several times, and at last jump on his back, and there sit a considerable time, the bull the whole time attempting every means to throw him. But though this practitioner was successful, several accidents happened while I was there. The ladies, at these feasts, are

always dressed as fine as possible ; and I imagine, go rather to be admired than to receive amusement from a sight that one should think would give them pain. Another amusement for the ladies here, are the nights of their great processions, when they go out veiled ; and as in that dress they cannot be known, they amuse themselves in talking to people much in the manner that is done at our masquerades. One night in Lent, as I was standing close to the houses as the procession went by, and having nothing but a thin waistcoat on under my cloak, and happening to have my arm out, a lady came by, and gave me a pinch with so good a will, that I thought she had taken the piece out ; and, indeed, I carried the marks for a long time after. I durst not take the least notice of this at the time ; for had I made any disturbance, I should have been knocked on the head. This kind lady immediately after mixed with the crowd, and I never could find out who had done me that favour. I have seen fifty or sixty penitents following these processions ; they wear a long white garment with a long train to it, and high caps of the same, which fall down before, and cover all their faces,

having only two small holes for their eyes; so that they are never known. Their backs are bare, and they lash themselves with a cat-o'-nine-tails, till the long train behind is covered all over with blood. Others follow them with great heavy crosses upon their backs; so that they groan under the weight as they walk barefooted, and often faint away. The streets swarm with friars of all the different orders. The president has always a guard at his palace, regularly clothed. The rest of their forces consists of militia, who are numerous.

All European goods are very dear. English cloth, of fourteen or fifteen shillings a yard, sells there for ten or eleven dollars; and every other article in proportion. We found many Spaniards here that had been taken by Commodore Anson, and had been for some time prisoners on board the *Centurion*. They all spoke in the highest terms of the kind treatment they had received; and it is natural to imagine, that it was chiefly owing to that laudable example of humanity, our reception here was so good. They had never had anything but privateers and buccaneers amongst them before, who handled their prisoners very roughly; so that the Spa-

niards in general, both of Peru and Chili, had the greatest dread of being taken by the English ; but some of them told us, that they were so happy on board the *Centurion*, that they should not have been sorry if the Commodore had taken them with him to England. After we had been here some time, Mr. Campbell changed his religion, and of course left us. At the end of two years, the president sent for us, and informed us that a French ship from Lima, bound to Spain, had put into Valparaiso, and that we should embark in her. After taking leave of our good friend Mr. Gedd, and all our acquaintance at St. Jago, we set out for Valparaiso, mules and a guide being provided for us. I had forgot to say before, that Captain Cheap had been allowed by the president six reals a day, and we had four for our maintenance the whole time we were at St. Jago, which money we took up as we wanted it. Our journey back was much pleasanter than we found it when we were first brought hither, as we had now no mules to drive.—The first person I met, upon our entrance into Valparaiso, was the poor soldier whom I mentioned to have been so kind to us when we were imprisoned in the

fort. I now made him a little present, which, as it came quite unexpected, made him very happy.

CHAPTER XIII.

RETURN TO ENGLAND

About the 20th of December, 1744, we embarked on board the *Lys* frigate, belonging to St. Malo. She was a ship of four hundred and twenty tons, sixteen guns, and sixty men. She had several passengers on board; and amongst the rest, Don George Juan, a man of very superior abilities, (and since that time well known in England,) who, with Don Antonio Ulloa, had been several years in Peru, upon a design of measuring some degrees of the meridian near the equator. We were now bound to Conception, in order to join three other French ships that were likewise bound home. As this was a time of the year when the southerly winds prevail upon this coast, we stood off a long way to the westward, making the island of Juan Fernandez. We

did not get into the bay of Conception till the 6th of January, 1745, where we anchored at Talcaguana, and there found the *Louis Erasme*, the *Marquis d'Antin*, and the *Deliverance*, the three French ships that we were to accompany. It is but sixty leagues from Valparaiso to Conception, though we had been so long making this passage; but there is no beating up, near the shore, against the southerly wind, which is the trade at this season, as you are sure to have a lee-current; so that the quickest way of making a passage, is to stand off a hundred and twenty or thirty leagues from the land.

The bay of Conception is a large, fine bay; but there are several shoals in it, and only two good anchoring-places, though a ship may anchor within a quarter of a league of the town; but this only in the very fine months, as you lay much exposed. The best anchoring-place is Talcaguana, the southernmost neck of the bay, in five or six fathom water, good holding ground, and where you are sheltered from the northerly winds. The town has no other defence than a low battery, which only commands the anchoring-place before it. The country is extremely plea-

sant, and affords the greatest plenty of provisions of all kinds. In some excursions we made daily from Talcaguana, we saw great numbers of very large snakes; but we were told they were quite harmless. I have read some former accounts of Chili, by the jesuits, wherein they tell us that no venomous creature is to be found in it, and that they even made the experiment of bringing bugs here, which died immediately; but I never was in any place that swarmed with them so much as St. Jago; and they have a large spider there, whose bite is so venomous, that I have seen from it some of the most shocking sights I ever saw in my life; and it certainly proves mortal, if proper remedies are not applied in time. I was once bit by one on the cheek, whilst asleep, and, presently after, all that part of my face turned as black as ink. I was cured by the application of a bluish kind of stone (the same perhaps they call the serpent-stone in the East Indies, and which is a composition.) The stone stuck, for some time, of itself on my face, and dropping off, was put into milk till it had digested the poison it had extracted, and then applied again till the pain abated, and I was soon

afterwards well. Whilst the ships remained at Conception, the people were employed in killing cattle and salting them for the voyage ; and every ship took on board as many bullocks and sheep as their decks could well hold ; and having completed their business here, they sailed the 27th of January ; but about eight days after, our ship sprung a very dangerous leak forward, but so low, that there was no possibility of stopping it without returning into port, and lightening her till they could come at it. Accordingly we separated from the other ships, and made the best of our way for Valparaiso, keeping all hands at the pump night and day, passengers and all. However, as it happened, this proved a lucky circumstance for the *Lys*, as the three other ships were taken ; and this certainly would have been her fate likewise, had she kept company with the rest. As soon as we got into port, they lightened the ship forwards, and brought her by the stern till they came at the leak, which was soon stopped. They made all the dispatch possible in completing the water again. Whilst at Valparaiso, we had one of the most violent shocks of an earthquake that we had ever felt yet.

On the first of March we put to sea again, the season being already far advanced for passing Cape Horn. The next day we went to an allowance of a quart of water a day for each man, which continued the whole passage. We were obliged to stand a long way to the westward; and went to the northward of Juan Fernandez above a degree, before we had a wind that we could make any southing with. On the 25th, in the latitude of 46 degrees, we met with a violent hard gale at west, which obliged us to lie to under a reefed mainsail for some days; and before we got round the Cape, we had many very hard gales, with a prodigious sea and constant thick snow; and after being so long in so delightful a climate as Chili, the cold was almost insupportable. After doubling the Cape, we got but slowly to the northward; and, indeed, at the best of times, the ship never went above six knots; for she was a heavy-going vessel. On the 27th of May we crossed the line; when, finding that our water was grown extremely short, and that it would be almost impossible to reach Europe without a supply, it was resolved to bear away for Martinico. On the 29th of June, in the morning, we made

the Island of Tobago, and then shaped a course for Martinico; and on the first of July, by our reckonings, expected to see it, but were disappointed. This was imputed to the currents, which, whether they had set the ship to the eastward or westward, nobody could tell; but upon looking over the charts, it was imagined, if the current had driven her to the westward, it must have been among the Granadillos, which was thought impossible without seeing any of them, as they are so near together, and a most dangerous place for rocks. It was then concluded we were to the eastward, and accordingly we steered S. W. by W., but having run this course for above thirty leagues, and no land appearing, it was resolved to stand to the northward till we should gain the latitude of Porto Rico, and on the 4th in the evening we made that island; so that it was now certain the ship had been hustled through the Granadillos in the night, which was, without doubt, as extraordinary a passage as ever ship made. It was now resolved to go between the islands of Porto Rico and St. Domingo for Cape Francois, therefore we lay to that night. In the morning, we made sail along shore; and about ten o'clock,

as I was walking the quarter-deck, Captain Cheap came out of the cabin, and told me he had just seen a beef-barrel go by the ship ; that he was sure it had but lately been thrown overboard, and that he would venture any wager we would see an English cruizer before long. In about half an hour after we saw two sail to leeward, from off the quarter-deck ; for they kept no look-out from the mast-head, and we presently observed they were in chase of us. The French and Spaniards on board now began to grow a good deal alarmed, when it fell stark calm ; but not before the ships had neared us so much, that we plainly discerned them to be English men of war ; the one a two-decker, the other a twenty gun ship. The French had now thoughts, when a breeze should spring up, of running the ship on shore upon Porto Rico ; but when they came to consider what a set of banditti inhabited that island, and that in all probability they would have their throats cut for the sake of plundering the wreck, they were resolved to take their chance, and stand to the northward between the two islands. In the evening, a fresh breeze sprung up, and we shaped a course accordingly. The two ships had it

presently afterwards, and neared us amazingly fast. Now every body on board gave themselves up; the officers were busy in their cabins, filling their pockets with what was most valuable; the men put on their best clothes, and many of them came to me with little lumps of gold, desiring I would take them, as they said they had much rather I should benefit by them, whom they were acquainted with, than those that chased them. I told them there was time enough, though I thought they were as surely taken as if the English had been already on board. A fine moonlight night came on, and we expected every moment to see the ships along-side of us; but we saw nothing of them in the night, and, to our great astonishment, in the morning no ships were to be seen even from the mast-head. Thus did these two cruisers lose one of the richest prizes, by not chasing an hour or two longer. There were near two millions of dollars on board, besides a valuable cargo. On the 8th, at six in the morning, we were off Cape La Grange; and, what is very remarkable, the French at Cape Francois told us afterwards, that was the only way they ever remembered, since the war

that the Cape had been without one or two English privateers cruising off it; and but the evening before, two of them had taken two outward-bound St Domingo men, and had gone with them for Jamaica; so that this ship might be justly esteemed a most lucky one. In the afternoon we came to an anchor in Cape Francois harbour.

In this long run we had not buried a single man; nor do I remember that there was one sick the whole passage; but at this place many were taken ill, and three or four died; for there is no part of the West Indies more unhealthy than this; yet the country is beautiful, and extremely well cultivated. After being here some time, the governor ordered us to wait upon him, which we did; when he took no more notice of us than if we had been his slaves, never asking us even to sit down.

Towards the end of August, a French squadron of five men of war came in, commanded by Monsieur L'Etanducré, who were to convoy the trade to France. Neither he nor his officers ever take any kind of notice of Captain Cheap, though we met them every day ashore. One evening, as we were going aboard with the

captain of our ship, a midshipman belonging to Monsieur L'Etanducré, jumped into our boat, and ordered the people to carry him on board the ship he belonged to, leaving us to wait upon the beach for two hours before the boat returned. On the 6th of September, we put to sea, in company with the five men of war, and about fifty sail of merchant-men. On the 8th we made Cayco Grande; and the next day a Jamaica privateer, a large fine sloop, hove in sight, keeping a little to windward of the convoy, resolving to pick up one or two of them in the night, if possible. This obliged Monsieur L'Etanducré to send a frigate to speak to all the convoy, and order them to keep close to him in the night; which they did, and in such a manner, that sometimes seven or eight of them were on board one another together; by which they received much damage; and to repair which, the whole squadron was obliged to lay to sometimes for a whole day. The privateer kept her station, jogging on with the fleet. At last, the commodore ordered two of his best-going ships to chase her. She appeared to take no notice of them till they were pretty near her, and then would make sail and be out of sight presently.

The chasing ships no sooner returned than the privateer was in company again. As by this every night some accident happened to some of the convoy by keeping so close together, a fine ship of thirty guns, belonging to Marseilles, hauled out a little to windward of the rest of the fleet; which L'Etanducere perceiving in the morning, ordered the frigate to bring the captain of her on board of him; and then making a signal for all the convoy to close to him, he fired a gun, and hoisted a red flag at the ensign staff; and immediately after the captain of the merchant-man was run up to the main-yard-arm, and from thence ducked three times. He was then sent on board his ship again, with orders to keep his colours flying the whole day, in order to distinguish him from the rest. We were then told that the person who was treated in this cruel manner, was a young man of an exceeding good family in the south of France, and likewise a man of great spirit; and that he would not fail to call Monsieur L'Etanducere to account when an opportunity should offer; and the affair made much noise in France afterwards. One day, the ship we were in happened to be out of her station, by sailing so heavily, when the com-

modore made the signal to speak to our captain, who seemed frightened out of his wits. When we came near him, he began with the grossest abuse, threatening our captain, that if ever he was out of his station again, he would serve him as he had done the other. This rigid discipline, however, preserved the convoy ; for though the privateer kept company a long time, she was not so fortunate as to meet with the reward of her perseverance.

On the 27th of October, in the evening, we made Cape Ortegal ; and on the 31st, came to an anchor in Brest road. The *Lys* having so valuable a cargo on board, was towed into the harbour the next morning, and lashed alongside one of their men of war. The money was soon landed : and the officers and men, who had been so many years absent from their native country, were glad to get on shore. The weather was extremely cold, and felt particularly so to us, who had been so long used to hot climates ; and what made it still worse, we were very thinly clad. We had neither fire nor candle ; for they were allowed on board of no ship in the harbour, for fear of accidents, being close to their magazines in the dock-yard. Some of the officers belong-

ing to the ship were so kind as to send us off victuals every day, or we might have starved ; for Monsieur L'Intendant never sent us even a message ; and though there was a very large squadron of men of war fitting out at that time, not one officer belonging to them ever came near Captain Cheap. From five in the evening we were obliged to sit in the dark ; and if we chose to have any supper, it was necessary to place it very near us before that time, or we never could have found it. We had passed seven or eight days in this melancholy manner, when one morning a kind of row-galley came alongside, with a number of English prisoners belonging to two large privateers the French had taken. We were ordered into the same boat with them, and were carried four leagues up the river to Landernaw. At this town we were upon our parole ; so took the best lodgings we could get, and lived very well for three months, when an order came from the court of Spain to allow us to return home by the first ship that offered. Upon this, hearing there was a Dutch ship at Morlaix ready to sail, we took horses and travelled to that town, where we were obliged to remain six weeks, before

we had an opportunity of getting away. At last we agreed with the master of a Dutch dogger to land us at Dover, and paid him beforehand. When we had got down the river into the road, a French privateer that was almost ready to sail upon a cruize, hailed the Dutchman, and told him to come to an anchor ; and that if he offered to sail before him, he would sink him. This he was forced to comply with, and lay three days in the road, cursing the Frenchman, who at the end of that time put to sea, and then we were at liberty to do the same. We had a long uncomfortable passage. About the ninth day, before sunset, we saw Dover, and reminded the Dutchman of his agreement to land us there. He said he would ; but instead of that, in the morning we were off the coast of France. We complained loudly of this piece of villany, and insisted upon his returning to land us, when an English man of war appeared to windward, and presently bore down to us. She sent her boat on board with an officer, who informed us the ship he came from was the Squirrel, commanded by Captain Masterson. We went on board of her, and Captain Masterson immediately

sent one of the cutters he had with him, to land us at Dover, where we arrived that afternoon, and directly set out for Canterbury upon post-horses ; but Captain Cheap was so tired by the time he got there, that he could proceed no further that night. The next morning he still found himself so much fatigued, that he could ride no longer ; therefore it was agreed that he and Mr. Hamilton should take a post-chaise, and that I should ride. But here an unlucky difficulty was started ; for upon sharing the little money we had, it was found to be not sufficient to pay the charges to London ; and my proportion fell so short, that it was, by calculation, barely enough to pay for horses, without a farthing for eating a bit upon the road, or even for the very turnpikes. Those I was obliged to defraud, by riding as hard as I could through them all, not paying the least regard to the men who called out to stop me. The want of refreshment I bore as well as I could. When I got to the Borough, I took a coach and drove to Marlborough-street, where my friends had lived when I left England ; but when I came there, I found the house shut up. Having been absent so many years, and

in all that time never heard a word from home, I knew not who was dead or who was living, or where to go next ; or even how to pay the coachman. I recollected a linen-draper's shop, not far from thence, which our family had used. I therefore drove there next, and making myself known, they paid the coachman. I then enquired after our family, and was told my sister had married Lord Carlisle, and was at that time in Soho-square. I immediately walked to the house, and knocked at the door ; but the porter not liking my figure, which was half French, half Spanish, with the addition of a large pair of boots, covered with dirt, he was going to shut the door in my face ; but I prevailed with him to let me come in.

I need not acquaint my readers with what surprise and joy my sister received me. She immediately furnished me with money sufficient to appear like the rest of my countrymen ; till that time I could not be properly said to have finished all the extraordinary scenes, which a series of unfortunate adventures had kept me in for the space of five years and upwards.

BURNING OF THE PRINCE,

A FRENCH EAST INDIAMAN.

ON the 19th of February, 1752, a French East Indiaman, called the Prince, sailed from Port L'Orient on a voyage outward bound. But soon afterwards, a sudden shift of wind drove her on a sand bank, where she was exposed to imminent danger, and heeled so much that the mouths of the guns lay in the sea. By lightening the ship, however, accompanied by laborious and incessant exertions, she floated with the rise of the tide, and, being again carried into port, was completely unloaded, and underwent a thorough repair.

The voyage was resumed on the 10th of June, with a favourable wind, and, for several weeks seemed to promise every success that could be desired.

While in south latitude $8^{\circ} 30'$, and in 5° west longitude from Paris, M. de la Fond, one of the lieutenants of the ship, was, just at the moment of this observation, informed by a seaman that smoke was issuing from the main hatchway. The first lieutenant, who

had the keys of the hold, immediately ordered every hatchway to be opened to ascertain the truth.

But the fact was too soon verified, and, while the captain hastened on deck from the great cabin where he sat at dinner, Lieutenant de la Fond ordered some sails to be dipped in the sea, and the hatches to be covered with them in order to prevent the access of air, and thus stifle the fire. He had even intended, as a more effectual measure, to let in the water between decks to the depth of a foot, but clouds of smoke issued from the crevices of the hatchways, and the flames gained more and more by degrees.

Meantime, the captain ordered sixty or eighty soldiers under arms, to restrain any disorder and confusion which might probably ensue ; and in this he was supported by their commander, M. de la Touche, who exhibited uncommon fortitude on the occasion.

Every one was now employed in procuring water ; all the buckets were filled, the pumps plied, and pipes introduced from them to the hold. But the rapid progress of the flames baffled the exertions to subdue them, and augmented the general consternation.

The yawl, lying in the way of the people, was hoisted out by order of the captain, and the boatswain, along with three others, took possession of it. Wanting oars, they were supplied with some by other three men who leaped overboard. Those in the ship, however, desired them to return, but they exclaimed, that they wanted a rudder, and desired a rope to be thrown out. However, the progress of the flames soon showing them their only alternative for safety, they withdrew from the ship, and she, from the effect of a breeze springing up, passed by.

On board the utmost activity still prevailed, and the courage of the people seemed to be augmented by the difficulty of escape. The master boldly went down into the hold, but the intense heat compelled him to return, and, had not a quantity of water been dashed over him, he would have been severely scorched. Immediately subsequent to this period, flames violently burst from the main hatchway.

At that time the captain ordered the boats to be got out, while consternation enfeebled the most intrepid. The long boat had been secured at a certain height, and she was about to be put over the ship's side, when, un-

happily, the fire ran up the mainmast, and caught the tackle; the boat fell down on the guns, bottom upwards, and it was vain to think of getting her righted.

At length it became too evident that the calamity was beyond the reach of human remedy; nothing but the mercy of the Almighty could interpose; consternation was universally disseminated among the people; nothing but sighs and groans resounded through the vessel, and the very animals on board, as if sensible of the impending danger, uttered the most dreadful cries. The certainty of perishing in either element was anticipated by every human being here, and each raised his heart and hands towards heaven.

The chaplain, who was now on the quarter-deck, gave the people general absolution for their sins, and then repaired to the quarter-gallery to extend it yet further, to those miserable wretches who, in hopes of safety, had already committed themselves to the waves. What a horrible spectacle! Self-preservation was the only object; each was occupied in throwing overboard whatever promised the most slender chance of escape,

yards, spars, hen coops, and everything occurring, was seized in despair, and thus employed.

Dreadful confusion prevailed. Some leaped into the sea, anticipating that death which was about to reach them ; others, more successful, swam to fragments of wreck ; while the shrouds, yards, and ropes, along the side of the vessel, were covered with the crew crowding upon them, and hanging there, as if hesitating which alternative of destruction to choose, equally imminent and equally terrible.

A father was seen to snatch his son from the flames, fold him to his breast, and then throwing him into the sea, himself followed, where they perished in each other's embrace.

Meantime Lieutenant de la Fond ordered the helm to be shifted. The ship heeled to larboard, which afforded a temporary preservation, while the fire raged along the starboard, from stem to stern.

Lieutenant de la Fond had, until this moment, been engrossed by nothing but adopting every means to preserve the ship : now, however, the horrors of impending destruction were too conspicuously in view. His forti-

tude, notwithstanding, through the goodness of Heaven, never forsook him: looking around, he found himself alone on the deck, and he retired to the round house. There he met M. de la Touche, who regarded the approach of death with the same heroism which, in India, had gained him celebrity. "My brother and friend," he cried, "farewell."—"Whither are you going?" asked Lieutenant de la Fond. "To comfort my friend, the captain," he replied.

M. Morin, who commanded this unfortunate vessel, stood overwhelmed with grief for the melancholy state of his female relatives, passengers along with him. He had persuaded them to commit themselves to the waves on hen-coops, while some of the seamen, swimming with one hand, endeavoured to support them with the other.

The floating masts and yards were covered with men struggling with the watery element, many of whom now perished by balls discharged from the guns as heated by the fire, and thus presenting a third means of destruction, augmenting the horrors environing them. While anguish pierced the heart of M. de la Fond, he withdrew his eyes from the sea; and

a moment after, reaching the starboard-gallery, he saw the flames bursting with frightful noise through the windows of the round-house and of the great cabin. The fire approached, and was ready to consume him. Considering it vain to attempt the further preservation of the ship, or the lives of his fellow-sufferers, he thought it his duty, in this dreadful condition, to save himself yet a few hours, that these might be devoted to Heaven.

Stripping off his clothes, he designed slipping down a yard, one end of which dipped in the water; but it was so covered with miserable beings, shrinking from death, that he tumbled over them and fell into the sea. There a drowning soldier caught hold of him: Lieutenant de la Fond made every exertion to disengage himself, but in vain; he even allowed himself to sink below the surface, yet he did not quit his grasp. Lieutenant de la Fond plunged down a second time; still he was firmly held by the man, who then was incapable of considering that his death, instead of being of service, would rather hasten his own. At last, after struggling a considerable time, and swallowing a great quantity of water, the soldier's strength failed; and sen-

sible that Lieutenant de la Fond was sinking a third time, he dreaded being carried down along with him, and loosened his grasp. No sooner was this done, than M. de la Fond, to guard against a repetition, dived below the surface, and rose at a distance from the place.

This incident rendered him more cautious for the future; he even avoided the dead bodies, now so numerous, that to make a free passage, he was compelled to shove them aside with one hand, while he kept himself floating with the other; for he was impressed with the apprehension, that each was a person who would seize him, and involve him in his own destruction. But strength beginning to fail, he was satisfied of the necessity of some respite, when he fell in with part of the ensign staff. He put his arm through a noose of the rope to secure it, and swam as well as he could; then perceiving a yard at hand, he seized it by one end. However, beholding a young man scarce able to support himself at the other extremity, he quickly abandoned so slight an aid, and one which seemed incapable of contributing to his preservation. Next the spritsail-yard appeared in view, but covered with people, among whom he

durst not take a place without requesting permission, which they cheerfully granted. Some were quite naked, others in nothing except their shirts; the pity they expressed at the situation of Lieutenant de la Fond, and his sense of their misfortunes, exposed his feelings to a severe trial.

Neither captain Morin, nor M. de la Touche ever quitted the ship, and were most probably overwhelmed in the catastrophe by which she was destroyed. But the most dismal spectacle was exhibited on all sides; the main-mast, consumed below, had been precipitated overboard, killing some by its fall, and affording a temporary reception to others. Lieutenant de la Fond now observed it covered with people, driven about by the waves; and at the same time, seeing two seamen buoyed up by a hen-coop and some planks, desired them to swim to him with the latter; they did so, accompanied by more of their comrades, and each taking a plank, which were used for oars, they and he paddled along upon the yard, until gaining those who had secured themselves on the main-mast. So many alternations only presented new spectacles of horror.

The chaplain was at this time on the mast,

and from him Lieutenant de la Fond received absolution; two young ladies were also there, whose piety and resignation was truly consolatory; they were the only survivors of six; their companions had perished in the flames, or in the sea. Eighty persons had found refuge on the main-mast, who, from the repeated discharges of cannon from the ship, according to the progress of the flames, were constantly exposed to destruction. The chaplain, in this awful condition, by his discourse and example, taught the duty of resignation. Lieutenant de la Fond observing him lose his hold on the mast, and drop into the sea, lifted him up. "Let me go," said he, "I am already half-drowned, and it is only protracting my sufferings." "No, my friend," the lieutenant replied, "when my strength is exhausted, but not till then, we will perish together;" and in his pious presence he calmly awaited death. After remaining here three hours, he beheld one of the ladies fall from the mast and perish. She was too remote to receive any assistance from him.

But when least in expectation of it, he saw the yawl close at hand, at five in the afternoon. He cried to the men that he was their



The above is a photograph of the same person as in the
 preceding page, taken at the same place, but at a different
 time, and is a different view.

The above will represent, among the many views of the
 same person, by being taken at a different
 place, and at a different time.

Page 10



The flames still continued raging in the vessel and as
the yacht was endangered, by being within half a league
of her, she stood a little to windward

lieutenant, and requested to be allowed to participate in their fate. His presence was too necessary for them to refuse his solicitation, they needed a conductor who might guide them to the land ; thus they permitted him to come on board, on condition that he should swim to the yawl. This was a reasonable stipulation ; it was to avoid approaching the mast, else the rest, actuated by the same desire of self-preservation, would soon have overloaded the little vessel, and all would have been buried in a watery grave. Lieutenant de la Fond, therefore, summoning up all his strength and courage, was so happy as to reach the seamen. In a little time afterwards, the pilot and master, whom he had left on the mast, followed his example, and swimming towards the yawl, were seen and taken in.

The flames still continued raging in the vessel, and as the yawl was still endangered by being within half a league of her, she stood a little to windward. Not long subsequent to this, the fire reached the magazine ; and then to describe the thundering explosion which ensued is impossible. A thick cloud intercepted the light of the sun, and amidst the

terrific darkness nothing but pieces of flaming timber projected aloft into the air, could be seen, threatening to crush to atoms in their fall numbers of miserable wretches still struggling with the agonies of death. Nor were the party in the yawl beyond the reach of hazard; it was not improbable that some of the fiery fragments might come down upon them, and precipitate their frail support to the bottom. Though the Almighty preserved them from this calamity, they were shocked with the spectacle environing them. The vessel had now disappeared; the sea, to a great distance, was covered with pieces of wreck, intermingled with the bodies of those unhappy creatures who had perished by their fall. Some were seen who had been choked, others mangled, half-consumed, and still retaining life enough to be sensible of the accumulated horrors overwhelming them.

The fortitude of Lieutenant de la Fond was still preserved, through the favour of Heaven, and he proposed approaching the wreck, to see whether any provisions, or necessary articles might be picked up. He and his companions being totally devoid of everything, were exposed to the hazard of a death

even more painful than that which the others had suffered, in perishing of famine. But finding several barrels, which they hoped might contain something to relieve their necessities, they experienced great mortification on ascertaining that they were part of the powder that had been thrown overboard during the conflagration of their unfortunate vessel.

As night approached, they providentially discovered a cask of brandy, about fifteen pounds of salt pork, a piece of scarlet cloth, twenty yards of linen, a dozen of pipe staves, and a small quantity of cordage. When it became dark, they durst not venture to retain their present station until daylight, without being endangered by the wreck, from the fragments of which they had not then been able to disengage themselves. Therefore they rowed as quickly away as possible from among them, and bent all their care to the management of the yawl.

The whole began to labour assiduously, and every article which could be converted to use was employed ; the lining of the boat was tore up for the sake of the planks and nails ; a seaman luckily had two needles, and the linen

afforded whatever thread was necessary ; the piece of scarlet cloth was substituted for a sail ; an oar was erected for a mast, and a plank served for a rudder. The equipment of the boat was soon completed, notwithstanding the darkness of the night, at least as well as circumstances would allow. Yet a great difficulty remained, for wanting charts and instruments, and being nearly 200 leagues from land, the party felt at a loss what course to steer. Resigning themselves to the Almighty, they offered up fervent prayers for his direction.

At length the sail was hoisted, and a favourable breeze soon wafted Lieutenant de la Fond from amidst the bodies of his miserable comrades.

Eight days and nights the adventurers advanced without seeing land ; naked and exposed to the scorching heat of the sun by day, and to intense cold by night. But to relieve the thirst which parched them, they availed themselves of a shower of rain, falling on the sixth, and tried to catch a little of it in their mouths and with their hands. They sucked the sail, which was wet with the rain, but from being previously drenched with sea

water, it imparted a bitterness to the fresh water which it received. However, they did not complain, for had the rain been heavier, it might have lulled the wind, in the continuance of which they rested their hope of safety.

In order to ascertain the proper course, the adventurers paid daily observance to the rising and the setting of the sun and moon, and the position of the stars pointed out how they should steer. All their sustenance meantime was a small piece of pork once in twenty-four hours, and this they were even obliged to relinquish on the fourth day, from the heat and irritation it occasioned of their bodies. Their beverage was a glass of brandy taken from time to time, but it inflamed their stomachs without assuaging the thirst that consumed them. Abundance of flying fish were seen; the impossibility of catching any of which only augmented the pain already endured, though Lieutenant de la Fond and his companions tried to reconcile themselves to the scanty pittance that they possessed. Yet the uncertainty of their destiny, the want of subsistence, and the turbulence of the ocean, all contributed to deprive them of repose, which they so much re-

quired, and almost plunged them in despair. Nothing but a feeble ray of hope preserved them under their accumulated sufferings

The eighth night was passed by Lieutenant de la Fond at the helm; there he had remained above ten hours, after soliciting relief, and at last sunk down under fatigue. His miserable companions were equally exhausted, and despair began to overwhelm the whole.

At last when the united calamities of hunger, thirst, fatigue, and misery, predicted speedy annihilation, the dawn of Wednesday, the 3d of August, 1752, showed this unfortunate crew the distant land. None but those who have experienced the like situation, can form any adequate idea of the change which was produced. Their strength was renovated, and they were aroused to precautions against being drifted away by the current. They reached the coast of Brazil, in 6° of south latitude, and entered Tresson Bay.

The first object of Lieutenant de la Fond and his companions was to return thanks for the gracious protection of heaven: they prostrated themselves on the ground, and then in the transports of joy rolled among the sand

They exhibited the most frightful appearance, nothing human characterized them, which did not announce their misfortunes in glaring colours. Some were quite naked; others had only shirts, rotten and tore to rags. Lieutenant de la Fond had fastened a piece of the scarlet cloth about his waist, in order to appear at the head of his companions. Though rescued from imminent danger, they had still to contend with hunger and thirst, and remained in ignorance whether they should meet men endowed with humanity in that region.

While deliberating on the course they should follow, about fifty Portuguese of the settlement there established, advanced and inquired the cause of their presence. Their misfortunes were soon explained, and the recital of them proved a sufficient claim for supplying their wants. Deeply affected by the account now given, the Portuguese congratulated themselves that it had fallen to their lot to relieve the strangers, and speedily led them to their dwellings. On the way, the seamen were rejoiced with the sight of a river, into which they threw themselves, plunging in the water, and drinking copious

draughts of it to allay their thirst. Afterwards frequent bathing proved one of the best restoratives of health, to which all resorted.

The chief man of the place next came, and conducted Lieutenant de la Fond and his companions to his house, about half a league distant from the spot where they had landed. He charitably supplied them with linen shirts and trousers, and boiled some fish, the water of which was relished as delicious broth. Though sleep was equally necessary as this frugal fare, the survivors having learned that there was a church within half a league, dedicated to St. Michael, repaired thither to render thanks to heaven for their miraculous preservation. The badness of the road induced such fatigue as compelled them to rest in the village where it stood, and there the narrative of their misfortunes, added to the piety which they exhibited, attracted the notice of the inhabitants, all of whom hastened to minister something to their necessities. After remaining a short interval, they returned to their host, who at night kindly contributed another repast of fish. Something more invigorating, however, being required by people who had endured so much,

they purchased an ox for a quantity of the brandy that had been saved from the wreck.

Paraibo was distant fifteen leagues, and they had to set out barefoot, and with little chance of finding suitable provisions on the journey. Thus they smoke-dried their present store, and added a little flour to it. In three days they began to march, and, under an escort of three soldiers, advanced seven leagues the first day, when they were hospitably received by a person, and passed the night in his house. On the following evening, a sergeant and twenty-nine men arrived to conduct them to the commandant of the fortress, who gave them a friendly reception, affording them supplies, and provided a boat to carry them to Paraibo. About midnight they reached the town, where a Portuguese captain attended to present them to the governor, from whom also they experienced the like attention. Being anxious to reach Fernambuc, to take advantage of a Portuguese fleet, daily expected to sail for Europe, the governor, in three days more, ordered a corporal to conduct the party thither. But at this time Lieutenant de la Fond's feet were so cruelly wounded, he was scarce able to

stand, and on that account was supplied with a horse. In four days he arrived at Fernambuc, where, from different naval and military officers, he met with the utmost attention and consideration : he and all his companions got a passage to Europe in the fleet.

Lieutenant de la Fond sailed on the 5th of October, and reached Lisbon in safety on the 17th of December ; thence he procured a passage to Morlaix, where having rested a few days to recruit his strength, he repaired to Port L'Orient, with his health greatly injured by the calamities he had suffered, and reduced to a state of poverty, having, after twenty-eight years service, lost all he had in the world.

By this deplorable catastrophe, nearly three hundred persons perished.

WRECK OF THE DODDINGTON EAST INDIAMAN,
ON A ROCK IN THE INDIAN OCEAN, 17TH JULY, 1755.

THE Doddington, Captain Samson, sailed from the Downs, 23d April, 1755, in company with the Pelham, the Houghton, the Streatham, and the Edgecourt, all in the service of the East India Company. In about

seven days they cleared the channel, during which time Captain Samson perceived that his ship sailed faster than any of the others. Unwilling to lose the benefit of this superiority, by keeping company with the rest, he stood on alone, and soon lost sight of them. On the 20th of May, he made Bonavista, one of the Cape de Verd Islands, in 16° of north latitude, and on the 21st got into Porto Pryor (Praya) Bay. It now appeared that he had either been mistaken in supposing his ship to outsail the rest of the fleet, or that he had lost time by the course he had steered, for the Pelham and the Streatham, he found, had reached the bay two days before him. The Houghton arrived soon afterwards, but the Edgecourt did not come in till the 26th.

On the 27th the Doddington, Pelham, Streatham, and Houghton, having taken in their water, proceeded on the voyage together, leaving the Edgecourt in the road. They continued in company until the 28th, when Captain Samson thinking the course too far easterly, ordered the Doddington to be kept south, which again separated her from the rest of the fleet; and after a fine voyage of seven weeks, she made the land of the Cape of Good Hope.

A new departure was taken from Cape Needles, on the 5th of July, just after doubling the Cape of Good Hope, and the vessel having steered eastward about twenty-four hours, between latitude $35^{\circ} 30'$ and 36° , the captain ordered her to be kept east-north-east. In this course she continued until about a quarter before one in the morning of Thursday, 17th July, when she struck.

The officer whose journal afforded the materials for this narrative, was then asleep in his cabin, but being suddenly awakened by the shock, he started up in the utmost consternation, and hastened on deck. Here all the terrors of his situation at once rushed on him. He saw the men dashed too and fro by the violence of the sea rolling over them, and the ship breaking to pieces at every stroke of the surge. Crawling over to the larboard of the quarter-deck, which lay highest out of the water, he there found the captain, who said very little more than that all must perish. In a few minutes a sea parted them, and he saw him no more. He made a shift to get back to the quarter-deck, though very much bruised, and with the small bone of his left arm broken. All the





WRECK OF THE DODDINGTON EAST INDIAMAN.

rest of the ship was then under water, and shattered to pieces.

In this dreadful situation, expecting every moment to be swallowed up, he heard somebody cry out *land!* He looked eagerly about him, but notwithstanding he saw something, which he supposed was taken for land, he believed it was only the surge of the sea on the other side of the breakers. At the same moment the sea broke over him with great violence, and not only forced him from his hold, but stunned him by a violent blow on the eye.

Though from this time he lay insensible till after day-light, he still continued on the wreck; and when he recovered, he found himself fixed to a plank, by a nail that had been forced into his shoulder. Besides the pain of his wounds and bruises, he now felt himself so benumbed with cold, that he could scarce move either hand or foot. He called out as loud as he could to the people on the rocks, but they were unable to give him any assistance, whence a considerable time elapsed before he was capable of disengaging himself and crawling ashore.

This shore was a barren uninhabited rock

in 33° 44' south latitude, and distant about 250 leagues east of the Cape of Good Hope. Here were now met, Mr. Evan Johns, chief-mate; Mr. John Cottés, Mr. William Webb, and Mr. S. Powell, second, third, and fifth mates; Richard Topping, carpenter; Neil Bothwell, and Nathaniel Chisholm, quartermasters; Daniel Ladova, captain's steward; Henry Sharp, the surgeon's servant; Thomas Arnold, a black, and John M'Dowal, servants to the captain; Robert Beaseley, John Ding, Gilbert Cain, Terence Mole, Jonas Rosenbury, John Glass, — Taylor, and Hendrick Scantz, seamen; John Yets, midshipman; John Lister, Ralph Smith, and Edward Dysoy, matrosses. These persons, being twenty-three in number, were the whole surviving of 270 souls that were on board when the ship struck.

Their first care was to search for some covering among the things thrown on the rocks from the ship, in which they succeeded beyond expectation. The next article of necessity which they felt the want of, was fire, which was not so easily supplied. Some of their number made an unsuccessful attempt to kindle two pieces of wood, by rubbing

them together; others went prying about the rocks to pick up something that might serve for a flint and steel. After long search, they found a box containing two gun flints and a broken file. This was a joyful acquisition, though they were still destitute of anything that would kindle from a spark; and until a substitute for tinder could be procured, the flint and steel were useless. A farther search was therefore undertaken, with inexpressible solicitude and anxiety, and at last a cask of gunpowder was discovered, which, however, to their great disappointment proved to be wet; but on a more narrow inspection, a small quantity that had suffered no damage, was found at the bottom of the cask. Some of this they bruised on a linen rag, and it served them very well for tinder.

A fire was soon made, around which the bruised and wounded collected, and the rest went in quest of other necessities, without which the rock could afford them but a very short respite from destruction. In the afternoon, a box of wax-candles, and a case of brandy, were brought in. Both were extremely acceptable, particularly the latter, of which each individual deemed it advisable to

take a dram. Some others of the party returned soon after, with account of their having discovered a cask almost full of fresh water, which was of still greater consequence than the spirits. Mr. Jones brought in several pieces of salt pork, and others arrived, driving seven hogs before them, which had come on shore alive. Casks of beer, water, and flour, were also seen at a distance, but it was not then possible to get them over the rocks.

Night approaching, rendered it necessary to provide some shelter; all hands were therefore employed in making a tent of some canvass cast ashore, but the quantity recovered was so small, that the tent could not hold them all. For fear of being overflowed they were obliged to erect it on the highest part of the island, which was covered with the dung of a water-fowl, rather larger than a gannet, that much frequented it. Those unable to walk were placed under the tent, and a fire kindled near them. They had passed the day without food, and were now deprived of rest during the night, for, independent of being sunk a foot in the dung, the wind was so tempestuous, that it scattered

about their fire, and before it could be again collected, the rain put it out. In the morning, those who were able, went again in search of what could be saved from the wreck ; but, to their great mortification, they found all the casks which were seen the preceeding night, except one of flour and another of beer, staved against the rocks. These, however, they secured, and soon after, the tide flowing up, interrupted their operations. The company were, therefore, called together to eat their first meal, and some pork was broiled on the coals for dinner.

Sitting down, thus desolate and forlorn, to a repast which they were wont to share in the convivial cheerfulness which the consciousness of plenty inspired, struck them with such a sense of their present condition, that they burst into passionate exclamations, wringing their hands, and looking around with all the wildness of despair. Amidst such tumultuous emotions, our reflections hurry from one subject to another, in quest of something from which comfort may be derived : and here one of the survivors, recollecting that the carpenter was among them, and that he might build a strong sloop, providing he could ob-

tain tools and materials, suggested it as a ground of hope to the rest. Every one's attention was immediately directed towards the carpenter, who declared his belief that, providing tools and materials could be found, he should be able to build a sloop that would carry them all to a port of safety. At that time, indeed, they entertained no prospect of procuring either, nor of being able to victual such a vessel, had they even had it ready built. Yet, no sooner had they rested their deliverance one remove beyond total impossibility, than they seemed to think it neither improbable nor difficult; they began to eat without repining; that moment the boat engrossed their whole conversation, and they not only debated on her size and rigging, but to what port they should steer, whether to the Cape or De Logoa.

As soon as the repast was finished, some went to mend the tent, and others in search of tools, but none were found that day.

On Saturday the 19th, four butts of water were secured, one cask of flour, one hogshead of brandy, and a small boat, which had been thrown up by the tide, in a shattered condition. Still no tools were found except a

scraper. But next day they had the good fortune to discover a hamper containing files, sail-needles, gimblets, and an azimuth compass card. They also found two quadrants, a carpenter's adze, a chissel, three sword blades, and a chest of treasure. As a prodigious surf had been rolling in all the day before, which it was reasonably expected would throw something up, the search was made early in the morning. At ten o'clock all assembled to prayers ; and, not going out again until after dinner, they then found most of the packets belonging to the king and the company, which they carefully dried and laid aside.

While searching about the beach, they found the body of a lady, which they recognized to be that of Mrs. Collet, the wife of the second mate, who was himself then at a little distance. The mutual affection subsisting between this couple was of remarkable tenderness ; and Mr. Jones, the first mate, immediately stepped to Mr. Collet, and contrived to take him to the other side of the rock, while the other two mates, the carpenter, and some others, dug a grave, where they deposited the body, reading the funeral

service over it, from a French prayer-book, which had driven ashore from the wreck along with the deceased.

Having thus paid the last tribute to one of their unfortunate number, and concealed from Mr. Collet a sight which would have most sensibly, if not fatally, affected him, some days afterwards they found means gradually to disclose what they had done, and to restore him the wedding-ring, which they had taken from her finger. He received it with great emotion, and in future spent many days in raising a monument over the grave, by piling up the squarest stones he could find, and fixing an elm plank on the top, inscribed with her name, her age, and the time of her death, and also some account of the fatal accident by which it was occasioned.

On Monday, the 21st of July, more water and pork, as likewise some timber, plank, cordage, and canvass, were recovered. These the survivors joyfully secured for the projected boat, though yet in want of many implements indispensable for the carpenter proceeding with his work. He had just finished a saw, though he had neither hammer nor nails. It happened, however, that one of the

seamen, Hendrick Scantz, a Swede, having picked up an old pair of bellows, brought them to his companions, telling them that he had been a smith by profession, and that with these bellows and a forge, which he hoped by his direction they should be able to build, he could furnish the carpenter with all necessary tools, nails included, as plenty of iron might be obtained by burning it out of the timber of the wreck coming ashore. This account was received with a transport of joy; the smith immediately set himself to mend the bellows; and the three following days were occupied in building a tent and forge, and in collecting the timber and plank for the carpenter's use, who also was employed in preparing the few tools already in his possession, that the boat might be begun as soon as possible.

On Thursday the 24th of July, the carpenter, assisted by Chisholm the quarter-master, began to work on the keel of the vessel, which it was determined should be a sloop thirty feet long, and twelve feet wide. This day also the smith finished his forge, and laid in a quantity of fir for fuel. He and the carpenter thenceforward continued to work with indefatigable diligence, except when prevented

by the weather. The smith having fortunately found the ring and nut of a bower anchor, which served him for an anvil, supplied chissels, axes, hammers, and nails, as they were required ; and the carpenter used them with great dexterity and dispatch, until the 31st of the month, when he fell sick.

As the lives of the whole company were dependent on the carpenter's safety, they watched his recovery with the utmost impatience and anxiety ; and to their unspeakable joy, his convalescence was such on the 2d of August, as to enable him to return to work.

Meantime the stores which had been saved from the wreck were so nearly exhausted, that it was necessary to restrict each man to an allowance of two ounces of bread a-day, while water also fell short. It was resolved to keep the salt pork to victual the new vessel.

In this distressing state they had recourse to several expedients. In digging a well they were disappointed in their hopes of finding a spring ; but they succeeded in knocking down some of the gannets that settled on the top of the rock. The flesh, however, was very rank, of a fishy taste, and as black as a sloe. They also made a catamaran, or

float, on which they proposed to go out fishing with such hooks and lines as had come ashore. Likewise they killed some seals, but all who ate of them were sick.

When driven to great necessity, they killed a hog; they generally had success in fishing, and sometimes sent out two rafts at a time. On one occasion, Mr. Collet, and Mr. Yets, the midshipman, were nearly driven out to sea, while engaged in this manner, where they would have infallibly perished. They had been out fishing on the 20th of August until about four in the afternoon, when they weighed and endeavoured to come in again; but the wind suddenly freshening from the westward, they found that instead of gaining ahead, they drove off very fast. Though the people on shore saw their distress, they knew not how to assist them; however, they sent out another float with kellicks and ropes, which they hoped would enable them to ride till the wind moderated. The surf, however, was so great, that the raft upset three times, and the men were obliged to swim back. In the interval, they saw their friends driving out to sea at a great rate, and were just giving them up to inevitable destruction, when

the carpenter sent them word that he could make the little boat so tight that she should not take in water faster than one man could bale out. This inspired them with new hopes, and every one was ready to venture to the assistance of their comrades. In a quarter of an hour the carpenter dispatched the boat, and she soon overtook the float, when she received the two people. They now found that the water gained very fast on them, notwithstanding their utmost efforts, and when the boat came in, she was so full, that in a few minutes more she must have sunk.

As they were afraid to venture any longer on a raft, the carpenter again set to work on the boat, and put her into complete repair. Their success in fishing was very uncertain; sometimes they caught nothing; nor were their supplies on shore less precarious; the gannets would sometimes settle in amazing numbers like a cloud, and then totally disappear for several days together. This rendered them very desirous of finding some way to preserve the food they caught from putrefaction, that they might store up the surplus of a successful day to serve when neither gannets nor fish were to be caught. They

made several abortive attempts to cure both fish and fowl by smoking, and then tried to make salt, which had like to have been fatal to them all. The smith had made a copper vessel for the experiment, and they immediately set to work, not knowing that their process in making salt would produce verdegriese from the copper, and that it was poison. Salt nevertheless was procured, but the substance rendering it poisonous, happened to abound in such a degree as to render it intolerably offensive to the taste, and it was on that account thrown away. Those who ventured to swallow it, were seized with violent cholics, cold sweats, and retchings, which sufficiently convinced them of the danger they had escaped.

On Wednesday, the 3d of September, these unfortunate people had been inhabitants of this desolate rock nearly seven weeks; during which time they had frequently seen a great smoke on the main land, which made them extremely anxious to send the boat thither to see what assistance could be obtained. Therefore Bothwell, Rosenbury, and Taylor, this day set out on a voyage of discovery; and at night the people ashore made a great fire on

the highest part of the rock as a signal to them.

While waiting the return of the boat, they were all thrown into the utmost consternation by an accident which befell the carpenter. He unluckily cut his leg in such a manner with an adze, that he was in great danger of bleeding to death, as they had no surgeon among them, nor anything fit for applying to the wound. At length the blood was staunched, though with much difficulty, and the wound healed, without the intervention of any bad symptom.

The weather having been fair for forty hours, the return of the boat was impatiently expected on Saturday the 6th of September. As nothing was seen of her against noon, the people became very uneasy; but just as they were sitting down to dinner, they were agreeably surprised by two of their number, who came running over the rocks, to announce her approach. All starting up, overjoyed at the intelligence, ran to see her come in, entertaining great hopes that the excursion had succeeded. But they soon distinguished that she was rowed by only one man, who plied both oars, and thence concluded that the

other two were either lost or detained. Presently another was seen rising from the bottom of the boat, where it was supposed he had lain down for a short interval of rest, and then the boat advanced somewhat quicker, though yet slowly.

Dinner was now entirely forgot, and after they had waited an hour on the beach with the utmost impatience, the boat came in. The two men were Rosenbury and Taylor, who, the moment of landing, threw themselves on their knees, uttering short but earnest ejaculations of thanks to God, for having once more brought them safe to this place, which, barren and desolate as it was, they considered an asylum from a more distressing situation. Having exerted their last effort to bring the boat to the shore, their strength at once forsook them, and they were unable to rise from the ground without assistance.

As soon as they were conducted over to the tent, every one was busy to procure them refreshment, for they found the boat quite empty both of provisions and water. Some fish was hastily dressed, and their comrades observing them quite exhausted by labour and watching, left them without asking any

questions, when they had ate their meal, and they immediately fell asleep. The behaviour of this unfortunate company to their poor messmates, was an uncommon instance of kindness and self-denial. The impatience of their curiosity must have increased in proportion as they were interested in the account by which it was to be gratified. Yet even this curiosity, where the very preservation of life was concerned, they had the consideration and fortitude to repress, rather than delay the refreshment of the others to satisfy it.

When the two adventurers awoke, their account was of the following purport :—

“About three o'clock on the day of their departure, they got round a point about six leagues east of the rock, which, as they approached, had the appearance of a double point. This encouraged them to hope, that between the two points they should find a harbour ; but here they were disappointed, as a high surf ran all along the coast. However, about five o'clock, having seen only one of the natives, they ventured to pull in for the shore ; but the moment they got into the surf, the boat upset, by which accident Bothwell was unhappily drowned. They themselves

who reached the shore in a feeble and exhausted condition, were left destitute of every supply except a small keg of brandy. As soon as their strength was a little renewed, they crawled along the shore in search of the boat, having no other chance of shelter from the wild beasts, which might be expected to come abroad in the night. After some search they found her, but were too weak to get her up; and darkness coming on, they were obliged to lie down on the sand, without any other covering than the branches of a tree, in which condition they passed the night. As morning dawned they again went in quest of the boat, which the surf had driven from the place where they left her. Walking along the coast, they saw a man, who, on their advancing towards him, ran away into very thick woods near the beach. Proceeding onwards, they, in a short time, discovered the body of their comrade, Bothwell, which had been dragged up the sand a considerable distance from the water, and was torn to pieces by some wild beast. This terrified them exceedingly, and having found the boat, the dread of passing another night on shore was so great, that they resolved immediately to return.

“The two adventurers were opposed in this attempt by a fresh gale at west, and before they could put back, the boat overset a second time, and drove with them along the shore. After much struggling and swimming, they once more got safe on the land, though fainting with hunger and fatigue, as they had been fasting ever since three o'clock of the preceding day. However, they happened to meet with a fruit resembling an apple, which they eagerly gathered and ate, without knowing either its name or its quality. Fortunately it did them no harm, and being somewhat refreshed by this repast, they made shift to haul the boat on shore. Turning it upside down, they crept under it to sleep, well sheltered from the sun, and secure against wild beasts.

“Those who know the irresistible power of sleep, after long watching and excessive labour, will not conclude that their first slumber was short, because their situation was uncomfortable or exposed to danger. They wakened, however, before the next morning, and peeping out from under the edge of the boat, could discern the feet of several creatures, which, by the claws, they supposed to be tigers, pass by them to and again. This

was a sufficient inducement to remain in their resting place until morning, when once more looking out, they saw the feet of a man. On this discovery, they crept from below the boat, to the great amazement of a poor savage, and two other men and a boy, who were at some distance. When they had all collected, and were a little recovered from their surprise, they made signs to the sailors to go away, which they endeavoured to do, though able to move but very slowly. Before having got far from the boat, a considerable number of the natives ran down upon them, with their lances. Rosenbury, as he went along, had picked up the mast of the boat, and a pistol, which had been washed ashore. Thus armed when the Indians came down upon him, and besides being unable to run, he imprudently turned about, and exerting all his strength, advanced towards them in a threatening manner, supposing they would have been panic-struck, and retreated into the woods. It happened, however, that he was mistaken, for instead of running away, they surrounded him, and began to whet their lances. Taylor thought it was now time to try what could be done by supplication, and,

throwing himself on his knees, cried, in a piteous tone, for mercy, while Rosenbury took refuge in the water. The savages immediately came up to Taylor, and began to strip him. He suffered them quietly to take his shoes and his shirt, but when they attacked his trowsers, he made some resistance, and by his gestures entreated that they would not leave him quite naked, on which they thought fit to desist. They then made signs for Rosenbury to come to them, who was all this time swimming about in the sea ; but he refused, signifying that they would kill him. They then pointed to Taylor, intimating that he had not been killed ; on which Rosenbury advanced, and having first thrown them his pistol, and all his clothes but his shirt, ventured to put himself in their hands. When he came up they offered him no violence, only held the boat's mast and the pistols to him by way of deriding his attempt to frighten them. They seemed to be very much pleased with the clothes, which they divided among themselves as far as they would go. Then beginning to rifle the boat, they took away all the rope they could find, and the hook by which the rudder hung to the stern post, and

next began to knock the stern to pieces, for the iron which they saw about it. Except absolute destruction of the unfortunate mariners, this was the greatest mishap they could sustain ; and rough as they were, they burst into tears, entreating the savages, with such agony of distress, to desist from injuring their boat, that they suffered it to remain as they found it. Encouraged by such an appearance of placability and kindness, and urged by hunger, they solicited by signs something to eat. This request was also granted, and the natives having given them some roots, again made signs for their departure ; on which they once more got into the boat, after launching it ; but the wind blowing strong from the west, they could not put off. The natives perceiving their willingness, and also their inability to comply with their desire, covered them with the boat to sleep under, and left them. The following morning the weather proving fine, and the wind easterly, they launched the boat a third time and returned back to the rock."

The carpenter and smith now continued working on the vessel, till the fourth Sunday, the 29th of September, and the people were

busy in securing what was from time to time thrown up by the wreck, particularly cordage and canvass for rigging. They likewise recovered some casks of fresh water, which they were solicitous to keep for sea store, as their escape depended no less on fresh water than on the vessel itself, which was to carry them.

This day, the officers, after prayers, a duty regularly and publicly performed every Sunday, discovered that the chest of treasure had been broke open, and the greater part of it taken away and concealed. It may probably appear strange, that those whom danger had made religious should at the same time be guilty of theft; but it should here be remembered, that as soon as a ship is lost, the sailors lose their pay, and the captain his command; and whatever is cast ashore from the wreck, is considered by the sailors in the light of common property. The men, therefore, who ventured secretly to take what they deemed their share of this treasure, were not conscious of acting dishonestly, but only designed to secure what they dreaded the officers would monopolize, and thus prevent disputes, which, in their circumstances, might produce fatal

effects. The officers, however, on discovering what had been done, and finding that none would own knowing anything about it, proposed to write the form of an oath, and administer it separately to every individual, themselves taking it first. But to this the majority immediately objected, for though they might not suppose themselves guilty of a crime by taking the treasure, they were aware that it would not only be immoral but impious to swear they had not taken it. As the minority were not in a condition to enforce their proposal, the matter was suffered to rest without further inquiry or remonstrance.

A fowling-piece was found on the 6th of October, which was a joyful acquisition, and although the barrel was much beat, it was soon made serviceable by the carpenter, and used with great success in shooting the birds. There was no other method before of taking them, but by knocking them down with a stick.

On Friday, the 11th of October, the gannets which had of late forsaken the rock, were observed again hovering about it in great numbers. The shipwrecked people were therefore in hopes that they would settle to lay their eggs, and in this they were not disap-

pointed. They were constantly supplied with great plenty of eggs, until the beginning of January, when the laying season terminated.

Mr. Cottes, Mr. Webb, the third mate, and two others, once more ventured out on a raft on the 20th of October, but the wind springing up very fresh, the raft broke loose, and drove them to the other side of the rocks. The sea running high, and the wind still increasing, it was impossible for the boat to put out; therefore they were obliged to remain all night among the seals on the rocks, without any shelter or refreshment. But in this situation, however dreadful, they received great comfort, from reflecting how much more dangerous it would have been, had they, instead of being carried to the rocks, been driven out to sea. The wind did not abate before next day at noon, when the boat ventured off: but as the waves still ran high, it could bring in no more than two at a time, and the float was left behind them.

Some rainy weather now prevailed, which was very acceptable, as they contrived to save some of the water for sea-store; but they were still in want of bread, and had lived many days on short allowance. As a last resource,

they thought of building an oven, for though they had no bread, they had some barrels of flour. In this attempt they succeeded beyond expectation, and were enabled to convert their flour into tolerable biscuit.

At length the biscuit also was near exhausted, and their allowance of it restricted to a few ounces per day, without brandy, of which only a small quantity remained, and this was preserved inviolable for the use of the carpenter. Water likewise ran short, and a pint a day was all their allowance. However, their health still remained in a great measure entire; and on the 16th of February 1756, they launched their vessel, which they called the *Happy Deliverance*. Next day, their little pittance of stores was got on board, and on the 18th they set sail from the rock, which, at parting, they named *Bird Island*, and where they had lived just seven months.

All their provisions consisted of six casks of water, two live bogs, a firkin of butter, about four pounds of biscuit for each man, and ten days subsistence of salt provisions, in bad condition, at the rate of two ounces a day per man.

At one in the afternoon of the eighteenth,

the adventurers weighed anchor, and with a light breeze from the west, set sail for the river St. Lucia, on the coast of Natal. Fortune, however, did not cease to persecute them : for five days they met nothing but adversity : and during twenty-five days in succession, their provisions were almost exhausted, and currents running at the rate of a mile and a half an hour, carried them so far out of their course, that a favourable wind was of little avail. Their state became more and more deplorable, and they at length despaired of reaching the river St. Lucia ; as the currents ran strong to the west, and easterly winds almost always prevailed, they resolved to change their course, and attempt to make the Cape of Good Hope. Thus on the 2d of March they bore away to the west.

Next day the weather proved hazy, and they apprehended that heavy westerly gales would ensue. Their conjectures were verified, for the wind increased to prodigious violence, until the fourth of the month, when they endeavoured to lie to, but shipped such heavy seas, that they dreaded lest every surge would dash their slight vessel to pieces ; thus they were still obliged to be cautious, and

bear away under a topsail. The squalls were at times so violent, that the sea appeared like cliffs above the stern; and in this alarming manner were they hurried along by furious storms until the morning of the fifth, when fine weather ensued.

A calm prevailed on the seventh, and they cast anchor about three quarters of a mile from a shore, where they soon observed several of the natives, who came down from the mountains. Encouraged by this sight, they attempted to land: and Thomas Arnold, the black servant, accompanied by two seamen, embarked in the boat, carrying a string of amber beads as a present to the Indians. Arnold leapt out of the boat when near the beach, and swam ashore, while the boat returned to the vessel, which was standing on at some distance in search of a place where the people might safely debark. Attended by about forty of the natives, Arnold followed the vessel to a suitable place, and the boat was sent to take him off. He reported that on his arrival, the savages at first appeared very reserved, but at length, having all sat down, they made him sit down among them. He then presented the string of beads to the

oldest, who received it with marks of consideration. On making signs that he wanted food, they supplied him with Indian corn, fruit, and water, in a calabash. He added that they had sent into the country for sheep, oxen, and other necessities, whence he was desirous of returning to them; but the wind continuing westerly, the boat only was sent ashore, which soon returned with food sufficient to serve during four days.

The vessel coasted along until the 10th of March, when the wind changed to the east, and the people then cast anchor in twelve fathoms, half a mile from the shore. Several Indians came down to the beach in the evening, and by signs invited them to land, which they considered impracticable. Next morning the natives renewed their invitation, by driving before them a great many goats and bullocks. This was a pleasing spectacle to men almost famished with hunger; however, they still judged it impossible to land. In a condition so tantalizing they continued until the 14th, when two men requested to be sent ashore at all risks, saying it was better to go and live among the savages than to perish of hunger on board, where for two days they

had not ate a morsel. They were therefore sent off in the boat, and with great difficulty reached the shore. The wind fell the same evening, and seemed tending to the west, which occasioned much uneasiness to those on board, on account of their two comrades ashore, for they dreaded that it might blow too hard for them to remain at anchor until morning. Thus frequent signals were made through the night by showing lights, in hopes of bringing them down to the beach, that they might get off before the surf rose too high. No intelligence was obtained of them until six in the morning, but it was then too late to get them on board from the violence of the wind and height of the surf. Trusting to find some more favourable place whence to take them in, signals were made that they should proceed along the shore, while the bark followed the same direction. They had not advanced two leagues, when a very convenient spot was found, opposite to which the vessel, working close to the shore, anchored in five fathoms water. The boat was then sent out, with four men, two of whom were employed in recovering those ashore, and the other two in sounding the mouth of a river, where they

were in great hopes of finding water enough for the vessel to pass over the bar. About three hours afterwards, the two men were seen with the four belonging to the boat, but on account of the height of the surf they durst not embark.

All those on board spent the night in the greatest uneasiness; at break of day, they weighed anchor, and stood still nearer the shore; but observing that their companions were still afraid to venture, they made them understand that if they did not immediately return, or show that it was possible to enter the river, they should be obliged to abandon them, as provisions began to fail, and there was no appearance of any here. These menaces had the desired effect, and two of the men braved the extreme violence of the surf in the boat. Having gained the bark, they said that they had been well received by the natives, who gave them beef and fish to eat, and supplied them with milk; and then conducted them over the mountains, from the place where they landed to that where they found their companions.

An easterly wind rendered it dangerous to remain in this spot, but was favourable for

their entering the river, where sufficient water was said to be above the bar; accordingly, they weighed anchor at eleven in the forenoon, and advanced, the boat always being before, sounding. But when close to the bar those ashore made signals to desist; which they did, and anchored. The boat returning, informed them that there were only eight feet of water on the bar, and that it was necessary to wait the flowing of the tide in order to pass it. At two in the afternoon, they once more hoisted sail, easily entered the river, and cast anchor in two fathoms and a half.

Their first consideration was how to traffic with the natives for provisions and other necessities, having never heard of any commerce on this coast. The consultation did not continue long, for they had but little to exchange; their whole stock, consisting of brass buttons, nails, and iron bolts, copper hoops, of which they made rings, such as are called bangles by the Indians, and wore as bracelets on the legs and arms. These they carried on shore, and showing them to the natives, made signs by imitating the lowing of cattle, and bleating of sheep, that they wished these animals in exchange for them. The In-

dians quickly comprehended their meaning, and speedily brought two small oxen, which were purchased for a pound of copper and three or four brass buttons. Each of the oxen weighed about five or six hundred pounds, and the flesh proved excellent. The Indians seemed well content with their bargain, and promised to bring more cattle; they likewise sold a great quantity of milk at a very low rate, demanding but a single button for two or three gallons. They also sold, at the same rate, a quantity of small grain resembling Guinea corn, which the strangers bruising between two stones, made into a kind of bread, which they baked on hot cinders. This they were in hopes to preserve, until they could procure what was of better quality, but here they were disappointed, for in three days it became mouldy. Nevertheless, the grain was found salutary food when boiled along with meat.

In this place they remained about fifteen days, and frequently penetrated the country, ten or twelve miles, to the dwellings of the natives, who lived in huts covered with rushes, which formed a kind of thatch. They were extremely clean within, and the natives

frequently invited their visitors to spend the night there, during their residence on the coast. They always testified great friendship towards the English, often ate along with them, and seemed to enjoy the European method of preparing food. But they particularly prized the entrails of animals, which they commonly ate raw, after giving them a shake. They also took much pleasure in going on board the vessel, and repeatedly came up the river in the boat along with the English, uniformly displaying a very sociable disposition. They showed no jealousy, and left their sisters and daughters whole days with the strangers, while rambling about the woods.

Hunting is the principal occupation of these savages; their only weapons are lances, and two short clubs, with a large knob at the end, which are used to kill an animal when it is wounded by the lance. The river is full of manaties, or sea-cows, which commonly come to the banks and pasture in the night; they are quite harmless, and the natives frequently kill them for food while asleep.

They also had a few elephants' tusks, which they would have given for a mere trifle, but

the English had no room for them in the vessel. These savages wore few clothes in the day-time, but at night covered themselves with a bullock's hide, which was well dried, and which they had the art of rendering very pliant. Their chief ornaments were a piece of the tail of an ox, which hung from the rump down to their heels, and was adorned with small sea-shells. They also wore pieces of skin round the knees, ankles, and arms. Their hair was anointed with abundance of fat or grease, mixed with a kind of red earth, and the whole body was likewise anointed. Their activity and address were so great in throwing their lances, that at the distance of thirty or forty yards, they could strike an ear of corn set up as a mark. They practised another exercise, particularly at meeting each other, or on separation, which consisted in dancing or leaping in a circle, and uttering the most hideous cries, sometimes like hounding of dogs, and sometimes like the grunting of hogs, all the while actively wielding their lances.

The English were extremely surprised to find among these savages, who were quite black with woolly hair, a youth, apparently

twelve or fourteen years of age, perfectly white, with European features, fine light hair, and altogether different from the natives of this country. They remarked that he was treated as a servant, that the savages sent him their errands, and sometimes did not allow him to eat with them ; but that he waited until the end of their repast, before making his own. They seemed, at the same time, to live in great friendship with each other, and when they had anything to eat, though in ever so small a quantity, the owner shared it equally with all present, and appeared to enjoy much satisfaction in doing so.

After the English had thus, by the intervention of providence, collected a very considerable quantity of provisions, they weighed anchor at five in the morning of the 29th, and stood over the bar. But there a dangerous surf was running, which almost broke into the vessel, and becalming their sail, put them in great hazard of being shipwrecked on the rocks. At length they had the good fortune to get over the bar, and sailed for the river St. Lucia, where they arrived on the 6th of April, without any remarkable occurrence.

Having landed, they were soon convinced

that those with whom they were to traffic, were very different from the savages they had left. On signifying that they wished to trade with them, the Indians intimated that they wanted no commodity but a kind of small beads ; nevertheless, when shown copper buttons, they speedily brought several bullocks, fowls, potatoes, gourds, and some other provisions. No bullocks could be purchased, because the natives demanded copper rings large enough for collars, in exchange ; but they sold fowls and gourds at a low price, giving five or six of the former, of a large size, for a bit of linen, not worth above fourpence in England.

Here the English remained three weeks, occupying themselves in traversing the country, and in seeing the savages' mode of life, as also in endeavouring to obtain the articles they required. These Indians put the highest value on copper ; and, on being shown the handle of an old box, offered two bullocks for it ; the bargain was speedily concluded, and they drove them to the bark. The natives appeared very proud and haughty, and quite different in the commendatory manners that characterized those whom the English had

lately left. The latter discovered that the principal chief, whom they paid for being accommodated all night in one of his huts, had stolen some pieces of iron, which they had brought in a basket, to discharge their expenses while ashore. Though remaining two or three days in the interior, the natives could never be prevailed on to eat along with their visitors. They differed also from the former Indians in the method of preparing their food, which was here done with greater neatness; they were likewise more cleanly in their persons, and bathed every morning, apparently as an act of devotion, nothing of which was observed among the others. They wore no kind of ornament similar to them; their chief pride seemed to be to keep their hair in great order. They watched strictly over their women. Their arms, however, resembled those of the others, as did their diversions. Men were seen among them, who came from Delagoa, trading in ambergrease and elephants' tusks.

A favourable breeze springing up from the west, attended with good weather, the English weighed anchor, at seven in the morning of the 18th of May, and set sail. About a quarter of an hour before high water, when

almost on a bar crossing the river, some of them were so imprudent as to lower the sail, and cast anchor on a sand bank. Nine men then got into the boat, and rowed towards the shore, declaring they would rather run all risks among the savages, than be drowned to a certainty in passing the bar. Those on board hesitated whether to attempt the passage, or return; but the wind and tide driving the vessel out of the river, gave every reason to believe, that if the tide fell, she would strike the bar and be dashed to pieces. At length they weighed anchor, trusting to save the vessel and preserve their lives, and were soon carried among the breakers. Here they were in the most alarming situation, there were only eight feet of water, while the vessel drew five. After remaining half an hour in the jaws of death, the surface of the sea suddenly became smooth as glass, and they left the river St. Lucia in safety. Those ashore, most of whom had nothing but a shirt and a pair of trousers, followed along the coast on foot.

On the 20th of the month the English made Delagoa River, where they cast anchor in nine fathoms. There they found the *Rose*, a

snow, commanded by Captain Chandler, in which some of them requested a passage to Bombay. Having remained three weeks in this place, three of their comrades, who had gone ashore at St. Lucia, rejoined them in a small canoe, and said that their six companions were on the other side of Delagoa Bay, from whence they waited an opportunity of coming over.

The officers, judging themselves now in the most convenient situation for securing the treasure, packets, and other effects of the *Doddington*, sent four or five men ashore, and two on board the snow. Mr. Jones then came in Captain Chandler's pinnace, well manned and armed, to the vessel, and carried all the money, plate, and letters, he could find in her to the snow, that they might be given up on her arrival at Madras. The people remaining in the vessel, apprehending a second visit, which might have been extremely disagreeable, took an opportunity of escaping during the night.

The *Rose* sailed for Madagascar on the 25th of May, for the purpose of completing her cargo, as in consequence of a misunderstanding between Captain Chandler and the natives,

they had drove away above an hundred head of cattle after having sold them to him. On the same day, a vessel came in sight, which on approaching, proved to be the bark. Two of the people, one of whom was the carpenter, coming on board the snow, persuaded Captain Chandler to purchase their little vessel for five hundred rupees, and he gave his note for that sum. They told him that they had recovered the other six men who had gone ashore at St. Lucia, but three of that party were already dead, and two extremely ill, from the fatigues they had suffered in travelling by land. These also died a few days afterwards. Captain Chandler then continued his course to Madagascar, in company with the bark, and, after a voyage of twenty-two days, discovered the island, where he anchored, off Morondova, on the 14th of June. The Caernarvon, commanded by Norton Hutchinson, bound from Europe for China, likewise arrived there on the 16th.

The packets and treasure being destined for Madras, they were put on board this vessel, which quitted Morondova on the 1st of July, and having arrived a month afterwards at that government, the whole were delivered according to their original destination.

LOSS OF THE ANN FRIGATE, 1760.

IN the latter end of October, 1760, says Captain Seth Houghton, I sailed from Liverpool for Cork and the West Indies on board the *Ann* frigate, mounting fourteen guns, and manned with thirty-seven men.

On the 3d of November, we found ourselves deeply embayed in Caernarvon Bay : and the wind blowing a storm, and full into the bay, all attempts to weather either Barry Island or Holyhead, were fruitless. Therefore, on consulting with my officers, I was of opinion that the most prudent, and indeed the only advisable measure we could take, would be to run ashore on the most favourable sand beach that we could find, in order that as many lives might be saved as possible.

Accordingly we bore away, and passed Caernarvon Bar, which probably might have been attempted, had we not seen the *Pearl*, a Liverpool ship, ashore there, where all the crew perished. Our ship struck a little after two in the afternoon, about two miles to leeward of the bar, and a quarter of a mile from the shore. Some of the people, partly by

the boat, and partly by swimming, immediately got on shore, but I continued on board until near five, to persuade the remainder to attempt their own preservation. However, as they seemed obstinately determined in their resolution of continuing on board, I then took leave of them, and leapt off the weather fore-chains with my cork jacket, when a sea struck me against the spritsail-yard with such violence that I was quite stunned; and I continued for some time the sport of the waves, betwixt the bow of the ship and the spritsail-yard, before I had power to clear myself of the latter. At last I happily did so, and swam directly for the shore. But the bruises I received on quitting the ship, two of my ribs being broke, soon rendered me insensible and incapable of helping myself, and if it had not been for the cork jacket, I must have inevitably perished; for while that buoyed me up, the sea and wind drove me ashore, where people were ready to save me.

Next day I found on inquiry, that nineteen of the people were saved, and eighteen drowned. The latter principally consisted of the best swimmers in the ship, some of whom vainly boasted that water could not drown them.

But alas ! in such a mountainous sea, human strength is but a poor resource ; for next to Divine Providence, I attribute my miraculous preservation to the jacket, of the utility of which I am so well convinced, that I have recommended it in the strongest terms to all my acquaintances, as an apparatus that no one should go to sea without. The weight of my jacket altogether, was about three pounds.

WRECK OF THE PEGASUS STEAMER.

VERY few shipwrecks have occurred for a considerable period which have excited so great a sensation, or so universal a sympathy with the sufferers as that of the *Pegasus*, which was wrecked on a calm summer night, and in an unruffled sea, by running on the Goldstone Rock, which lies between Holy Island and Fern Island, off the Northumbrian coast.

The following narrative is extracted from the Memoir of the Rev. John Morell Mackenzie, one of the sufferers, the thrilling account of whose last moments, as related by the survivors, gave so peculiar an interest to the melancholy occurrence.

In accordance with a long-cherished scheme, Mr. Mackenzie took his passage in the ill-fated vessel, with the intention of spending a few weeks with his relations in England. His biographer thus narrates the events that followed:—"On the evening of Wednesday, the 19th of July, Mr. Mackenzie embarked on board the Pegasus steamer, at Leith, for Hull. Mrs. Mackenzie informs me that, after taking leave of her at Portobello, her husband once and again returned to bid her adieu; and seemed at last to tear himself away from her with a sadness of manner which seemed to her like that of one prescient of calamity. The Pegasus left Leith at half-past five in the evening, with sixteen or seventeen passengers in the cabin and thirty in the steerage. It was a beautiful evening, and the sea was perfectly calm and smooth. Mr. Mackenzie remained on deck until the vessel passed St. Abb's Head, about ten in the evening, when he went down to the cabin, and soon after retired to his berth. It appears that, unless in very thick weather, steamers passing Holy Island usually take what is called the inner passage, which saves half-an-hour's sailing. The Pegasus took this pas-

sage; but when between Holy Island and Fern Island, and going at the rate of eight knots, struck on a rock known to mariners as the Goldstone Rock, which lies in the fair way between the two. The vessel immediately rebounded, and came off clear again; and an attempt was made, after backing two or three strokes, to set on a-head; but the water rushed in so fast on the starboard-bow that the captain gave orders to turn her ashore towards Emanuel Head on Holy Island. The fatal collision took place about fifteen minutes past twelve. In less than a quarter of an hour the water had gained the top of the cylinder-cover; and in a few minutes more, after settling slowly till she was quite full, the Pegasus heeled to the starboard-side and went down.

In the brief interval which elapsed betwixt the vessel's striking and her going down, an attempt was made by some of the passengers to lower the two quarter-boats, but both were instantly swamped, and about a dozen lives perished in them. Mr. Mackenzie had meanwhile got on deck; but, though a good swimmer, he appears to have made no effort to save himself. Probably he saw, at a

glance, the irremediable state of affairs; the only two boats irrecoverably swamped, the engines stopped, and the vessel's deck within a few inches of the waves. When last seen by one of the few survivors, he was engaged in prayer on the quarter deck. "I heard," he says, "the minister who was on board [Mr. Mackenzie] call to those around him, that as there was no hope of safety, they should engage in prayer. He then began to pray, the rest of the passengers kneeling around him. He was as cool and collected as I am now; and the others were praying too, but his voice was raised above the rest." Such is the statement given by a party of the name of Baillie, one of six men who contrived to keep themselves afloat until five o'clock of the morning, when they were picked up by the Martello steamer, on her passage from Hull to Leith.

The manner in which Mr. Mackenzie's last moments are thus known to have been occupied not only set the stamp of sincerity on his Christian profession, but signally illustrated the true force and genuine beauty of his character. He was by nature as well as grace a strong-minded, brave-hearted man; yet it is

more easy to conceive than to express the conflicting emotions, the hurried and vivid remembrances of home and friends, which must have rushed upon his soul in that bitter moment, when, with life beating strong in his pulses, the full extent of the impending danger, and the awful consciousness of inevitable death revealed itself to him. But faith, that faith which it was the grand object of his life to maintain and diffuse, gifted him with a fortitude mightier than all the terrors which surrounded him. His God had spoken to him the words, "Peace, be still;" and while his feelings were gushing forth to those far away, with unsubdued energy of mind, and a voice unfaltering, he committed himself and all around him to that Saviour who is the only hope of perishing sinners. A more touching picture of Christian heroism can scarcely be imagined. It was a sight for glorified spirits to look down upon with admiration, and its memory is as consolatory as touching. It was the realization of a wish early expressed by him, in a letter to one of his sisters from Wymondley: "O that we could all of us detach ourselves from the world, and feel ready at a moment's warning to give up our spirits

into the hands of Him who made them!" We have no record of his last words : we can imagine only the solemn energy and thrilling pathos of that prayer uttered for himself and others as death increased upon them. But who shall say that his last firm and persuasive accents may not have been blessed to the conversion and salvation of some who knelt around him in that sad and fearful scene ; and that on the day when the dispensations of a righteous and unerring Providence are vindicated, and the whole counsels of Heaven fulfilled, it may not be found that his latest were his most useful moments on earth ? We know that their influence has been widely, and, we trust, permanently felt ; and whatever results may flow from them, it is no mean solace to the grief of friends to be assured that he maintained his claims on their admiration and regard to the last ; that his dying moments were worthy the last scene of such a life ; and that by universal consent it is allowed that in that fatal wreck there perished a TRULY GOOD AND GREAT MAN.

WRECK OF THE WEST INDIA STEAMER TWEED.

THE steam-ship Tweed, a large and powerful vessel of 1800 tons burden, sailed from Southampton on the 17th of December 1846, with mails and passengers for the West Indies. On the departure of the Tweed from Havannah, on the 9th of February following, there were on board altogether, including crew and passengers, 151 persons, and a cargo of unusual value, a portion of which consisted of quicksilver, valued at £18,000. "All on board," says the narrator of the dreadful event that followed, himself one of the passengers, "were in the best spirits, expecting to see something of the American attempt on the strong Mexican fort of San Juan d'Ulloa. After leaving the Havannah, the course steered was W., till 6 a.m. on the 10th; distance run about seventy-eight miles, the ship being deep. During this time the wind was light. From 6 a.m. of the 10th till noon of the 10th, the course was W. by S. half S., about forty-two miles, when it changed to W.S.W.

"This evening, (Thursday, Feb. 11,) after tea was over, at seven o'clock, the passengers

who were not sea-sick amused themselves in the saloon, some playing chess, some cards, and others reading, till about eleven o'clock, when all retired to rest, and the lights were extinguished.

Friday, February 12.—About 2·30 a.m. the captain went on deck, which he continued to walk till seven bells, or half-past three, had struck, when one of the look-out men forward called out "breakers a-head !" Instantly the captain was forward with the officer of the watch, midshipmen, and look-out men, and then as quick as thought the orders were given to "stop the engine," and "turn astern full speed," the helm being ordered "hard a starboard." The writer of this narrative was awoke by the cry of "breakers a-head," although not fully knowing its purport: and when sounds of people running hurriedly overhead were heard, he instantly jumped out of bed, snatched up his trousers and boots, and was on deck in a very few seconds. He cast a glance on the left and right, and saw the dreaded white tops of the breakers stretching along in the gloom and darkness. The captain was amidships, coming aft, and was asked—"What danger, captain?" He

replied—"Never fear, she's going astern." He must have meant the engines, for the ship herself never did, as, in a few seconds more, she went crash on the reef with almost all her force, as she had been under full steam, with sails set. She went over a little to leeward on first striking, then uprighted, and being raised by the swell, the way scarcely off her yet, she again crashed on the rocks with all her weight. This seemed fairly to dash her whole bottom in, sending the machinery, boilers, and funnel up with a jerk some inches. The engines immediately stopped of themselves, the steam escaping from the boilers, filling the engine-room, and flying up through the hatchways in a thick white cloud. There was then no hope of getting the ship off the reef, and orders were given about the sails, to prepare the life-boats, and stand by the others. All this was the work of a few minutes. The passengers and crew now crowded on deck, some almost naked, and but few dressed. On striking the second time, the ship swung broad (port) side on the reef, and then fell over to windward. The sea then struck her, carrying away in a moment, as if they were feathers, the cutter,

mail-boat, and dingy astern. She then reeled to leeward, and back to windward, each time the timbers underneath being heard to tear, crash, and give way with a fearful grating noise. The next sea dashed away the starboard paddle-box boat. The scene at this time was truly awful. The night was very dark, and piercing cold. Every where might be seen individuals clinging with all their strength, some to the masts, others to the sides, skylights, seats, boats, and rigging; the sea making a breach over all. Below, where all was dark, there seemed awful disorder, the lower decks breaking up; the bulkheads, cabins, furniture, &c., washing about; and screams of people in distress! oh! it was fearful! and being without power to assist made it worse! At this time I was near the captain, and said, "What is to be done?" He said calmly, "Hold on till daylight, if possible, as I hope she will keep together till then." By this time the funnel, after reeling once or twice from side to side, fell over to windward, and the masts, as she reeled each time from side to side, were seen to shake like willows. Each moment we expected to see them go, but they held on, and the cap-

tain gave orders to cut them away; but no one had a knife at first; as last something like a penknife was got hold of, and the chief officer cut the lanyards. The captain gave orders to stand by the two remaining boats on the lee side, to preserve them from injury as the ship rolled, but not to lower them till the last moment, although by this time they were crammed full of people. It was found impossible to stand to get the lee paddle-box boat out; besides, if she could have been moved she would have been dashed to pieces. All this time we scarcely knew where the ship had struck. Some thought it might be the coast of Yucatan, naturally supposing that the ship had been gradually set towards it by the fierce Norther which had blown for two days; but no land whatever was to be seen. On looking over the breakers, nothing but water met the eye, though very indistinctly, of course, in the darkness of the night. 'Twere absurd to attempt to convey an idea of our fearful condition at that moment—so hopeless! The ship was rapidly going to pieces under our feet: there was no chance of the boats living in such a sea, and even if they could only save a few souls, there was no land to

be seen, and truly death stared us in the face. All made up their minds that there was no hope. Some might be heard to utter a short prayer to their Maker for pardon, while holding on with all their strength in the midst of the tempest and the crashing of timbers. By this time the masts had gone over the side. A few minutes more, and the destruction was complete. The ship parted fore and aft the sponsons, leaving the machinery and boilers standing on the reef. One or two seas tore the deck off the after part of the ship, as the latter divided from the machinery. At the last moment orders were given to lower the two boats, which was done, and they drifted a little astern; but they were without oars, it is thought, and there is no doubt the boats were much stove when swinging at the ship's side full of men. One more sea sent all the after part of the ship, boats and all flying in a thousand pieces, and all that had remained on it was scattered in the sea. The writer recollects being seated, with the captain and a few others, on a part of the ship's side to which the netting was attached, with the water up to our breasts. A fearful cry was heard, and the captain said, "Oh,

those poor men in the boats, they are gone : God have mercy on them !” All was still. In a moment more, it seemed as if tons of broken wood were hurled on the top of us, and we were scattered and buried beneath the waves. Then came a fearful choking struggle with death. The prayer to God, the thoughts of “home,” and struggles for life, all at the same moment !

In less than thirty minutes from the first notice of danger, the destruction of the Tweed was complete. She was no more. The rapidity with which she was destroyed and torn to pieces was fearful. How so many were afterwards saved is a miracle. The writer mentions his own case only to show the way in which many others were saved. After being all but drowned, the receding waves dashed him on a piece of wreck, which he found to be a skylight, perched on a piece of the stern post to which a few ragged timbers were attached. To this he clung with nine others, the sea breaching over all, and at times dashing against us large pieces of the wreck, which sadly maimed us. Still we clung on, until at last we found we had been drifted inside the breakers to rather smoother water.

At length we got so far on the reef that one of our party, on stepping out on a piece of wood, said he found the bottom, in only a few feet water. It was joyful news to hear him say he saw many people scattered about, standing on the wreck, which had grounded inside the surf. It was then about 4.30 a.m. A few of us crawled off the piece of wreck which had saved us, but the injured clung to it till a little daylight appeared, when they also crept on shore—no, not on shore, but on the reef, among wreck, water, and stones. When daylight fairly came, what a fearful picture was presented to our eyes! For at least a mile along the edge of the reef, inside the breakers, nothing was to be seen but wreck, piled up several feet in awful confusion—timbers, planks, doors, crushed boats, beds, trunks, baggage, barrels, seamen's chests, &c.,—and all that remained of the once proud Tweed was the port side from the sponson to the figure-head, over which still stood the bowsprit and jibboom, bending, as each sea covered it, like a reed. The wheel was still attached to the sponson, and the paddle-box boat still covered the paddle-box, all held together by the machinery and the

shaft. To this portion of the ship there still clung about forty individuals, to whom we could render not the slightest assistance.

We then began to think that it must be the reef called the "Alacrans" where the ship had struck. This reef is about fifteen miles long, by twelve miles broad, and is distant about sixty-five miles from the nearest part of the mainland on the Yucatan coast. The course of the ship was intended to be about thirty miles to the south of the reef, say about midway between the coast and Alacrans; therefore, the current must have sent the ship bodily to the north, and that right in the teeth of a strong Norther. The Alacran reefs are completely under water at low tide, there being here and there small patches where there might be about eighteen inches water, the same places at full tide being covered by perhaps three feet of water; other places having four, five, and six feet, with here and there open spaces with several fathoms of water. When we were huddled together on the reef, among the wreck, as the latter acted as a sort of breakwater to keep off the surf, we found some few spots of ragged stones, with little or no water, it being

low tide. Had the tide been full when the wreck took place, we must all have perished, as there would then have been about five feet of water on the edge of the reef, and the entire wreck would have been carried, piece by piece, right on to the middle of the reef, and scattered for miles round in deep water; besides, the people who might have been carried through the breakers on to the reef, being in an exhausted state, would have perished in four or five feet of water. Most providential, then, was it that the wreck took place at ebb tide.

At daylight on the morning of Friday, Feb. 12, the survivors began to creep together, and consult what was to be done. Few had escaped without severe cuts and bruises, and some poor fellows were dreadfully mangled. The morning was bitter cold, and few had any clothing; so the first act of all who could crawl about among the wreck, stones, and water, was to search for any sort of clothes to protect them from the cold.

But all this time "the wreck" has been forgotten by the writer here, although far from forgotten by those on the reef then. During the day, a few managed to reach the reef in

safety, but far the greater number were killed by the floating timber in the surf, as they tried to reach us. Half-a-dozen might be seen to jump off at a time to make the attempt, but seldom more than one lived through the surf. Swimming was of no avail; those known to be expert at it were seen to go down, while, at the same time, some who could not swim one stroke came on to the reef safe, washed and blown on to it, as it were, helpless. Those who came safe said that although the side of the ship, from the figure-head to the port-sponson, might be seen by us at daylight still hanging together, yet, in reality, that was all that was left; there was nothing behind it,—decks, beams, all were gone! They saw now and then the tops of the engines and boilers, which, of course, would not move. In an hour or so after daylight, the side of the ship, from the bows as far aft as the fore part of the sponson, was seen to move backwards and forwards with every wave, until gradually it all broke away, leaving only the sponson and wheel, surmounted only by the life boat; but the latter was observed soon to be washed away, falling to windward, and dashed to atoms, in

a few minutes : so now, all that remained to be seen above water were the sponson and the top of the wheel ; the whole only a few feet above water now and then, but oftener buried in the sea, as it broke over it every minute. To this small portion still clung some dozen people. It should have been before observed, that before the little boat left us to-day, we all gathered together, and offered up our thanks to Almighty God for our wonderful preservation. One of the passengers had saved a Prayer-book, and kindly read prayers. To-day each had a little wine and a little oatmeal.

Our distillery had now been put together and was at work, but the success was very doubtful. At 8 a.m., the ship's cook commenced to make sixty-nine small cakes, of flour, butter, and salt water, which were baked at the fire on a piece of sheet-iron torn from a bit of the wreck. The cakes were served out with a piece of mutton, or fish, and never was a feast so relished. At 9 a.m., the distillery getting into good order, produced a bottle of water in about fifteen minutes. The water so made was not very pleasant to the taste, and we were rather afraid of the first

portion made, on account of its passing through dirty copper and lead pipes; however, it was all carefully put by for future use in corked bottles, until it could be seen how much could be made. By 10 o'clock a.m., the raft builders had put together a most substantial groundwork for a raft, fit almost to carry the whole of us. It made us feel more independent of our old fixed raft, in case of its going to pieces. By 11 a.m. we had made about six bottles of water, when some one called out "A sail!" How it made our hearts leap with joy, although many were sceptical, there having been a false alarm in the morning about a light, which was only a star. All were up in a moment with eager looks, asking "Where?" It seemed but a mere white speck, and some doubted its being anything but the top of some rock, many of which were to be seen in the distance. But some of the old seamen, on taking a good look, declared it to be a sail; and a sail it proved to be in a few minutes. We were half afraid to believe that she was coming to us, in case she was only a chance ship, and might, after all, never see us on our lowly raft. The distillery and everything else was thrown aside—all were

gazing towards the vessel, to make out how she was steering. Some said she was a schooner, others a brig. We got another signal raised on two oars lashed together. At length she hauled round the east point of the reef, some six or eight miles distant, and bore right up towards us along the reef, keeping about two miles outside. When there could be no doubt as to her intentions, we felt that the sudden and unexpected prospects of a speedy deliverance were almost too much for us. Only then did our hearts seem to soften, and feel what we had gone through. All knelt down and joined together most fervently in thanking Almighty God for our preservation : after which, each might be seen to grasp their friends by the hand, and shake it, with something like a smile at last upon the lips, although the heart was too full for anything to be said. As the brig stood towards us about noon, our claret was opened, and a double allowance (two tottlefuls) was dealt round to each man. By one o'clock p.m., it was abreast of us, about four miles outside the surf; she stopped, and a small boat, which we had observed towing astern, set sail towards us. In less than an hour she had neared the surf,

when she let down the sail, and eight swarthy fellows got out poles, with which they guided their canoe right through the breakers on to the reef, close to us.

In a few words we may as well relate the adventures of our little boat. She left us at 5 p.m., on Friday, and continued to row and sail gently along across the reef, in great fear of running aground every moment, and damaging her frail hull. She touched often as she went along in the dark; but they were able always to clear her. The stem turned out not to be her frailest part, when once they got clear away—she leaked in so many places in the bottom, that two men baling could scarcely keep her free; and had any of them stood up in her bottom, they would have gone through her. The chief officer sat with the compass between his knees in the dark, steering, but with great difficulty making out the points of the compass, only doing so by now and then getting a glimpse of the flourish round the north point. They scarcely knew how they got off the reef into open water, remarking on being asked, "God must have guided us!" At daybreak on Saturday, they found themselves clear of the reef, and also

saw that they were past the small island of Perez, to which they thought it best not to return, but kept on their course towards the south. The sea was calm, and the wind was fair all the way. By sitting all well aft, they kept her bows out of the water. They sailed all day and during the night, and when Sunday morning dawned had the happiness of seeing the coast a few miles off; at the same time they observed a brig in the offing, to which they at once made, but she seemed to avoid them, keeping away. The little boat kept on towards her, however, making signals as well as they could, and at last got near her, and the chief officer boarded her. He found them all in confusion, with loaded muskets ready to protect themselves, having taken the small boat for some piratical craft. The tale was soon told to the chief mate, Senor Villaverde, of the Spanish brig Emilio, and at once he got all on board, and set off towards Sisal to inform his commander, the brig having been obliged to slip and run from Sisal, leaving her captain on shore, when the same "Norther" came on to blow which the Tweed encountered. Sisal being only eleven miles off, the brig reached it by 11 a.m.,

when the captain was at once communicated with. On hearing of our disaster, he hesitated not for one moment, but, getting some water hurriedly on board, set sail towards the reef, which he reached, as has been said, at 1 p.m. the next day. Worthy, noble, humane Bernardino Camp, for such is the name of the excellent young officer who commands the Emilio. He never thought of his cargo lying on the beach at Sisal, or his passengers appointed to join him, to sail on a certain day for Havannah, to which port she is a regular trader; his only thoughts were on rescuing the poor shipwrecked people. He thought not of his insurance either, or the risk he ran of coming on to a lee shore in the "Norther" season: and, last of all, but not least, he never thought of remuneration or reward, afterwards remarking, when spoken to on this point, "I did but my duty, which every man would have done in such a case, and my reward is here," laying his hand on his heart.

The brig came round near to Perez, and the canoe in two trips placed us all in safety on her deck by 5 p.m. when she set sail to-

wards Sisal. On board the brig there was everything in the shape of kindness to us; and on the following day we reached Sisal, where, having received for a week the utmost kindness and hospitality, we embarked on board the Emilio for Havannah, where we arrived on the 3d of March.

When the inhabitants of the Havannah learned how nobly Captain Camp and Mr. Villaverde, his chief mate, had behaved in our rescue, a subscription, headed by the Governor-General, was commenced for their benefit, as a mark of how much their kindness was esteemed by all. In a short time it had amounted to 4000 dollars. When the two noble officers for whom it was intended heard about it, they at first refused to accept any part of it, in the most kind and generous manner offering it for the benefit of the widows and families of the poor men lost in the Tweed. The Consul and all concerned said this should not be, observing that the subscription made by the people of Havannah was for their two noble-minded countrymen; and that, surely, "at home," the countrymen of the poor sufferers, on hearing of the sad catas-

trophe, which would bring destitution to many a poor family, would as handsomely "do their duty."

BURNING OF THE KENT EAST INDIAMAN.

The Kent, a fine new ship of 1350 tons, left the Downs on the 19th of February 1825, bound to Bengal and China, and having on board, in all 641 living beings. One of the passengers, in writing afterwards to a friend remarks: "With a fine fresh breeze from the north-east, the stately Kent, in bearing down the Channel, speedily passed many a well-known spot on the coast, dear to our remembrance; and on the evening of the 23d, we took our last view of happy England, and entered the wide Atlantic, without the expectation of again seeing land until we reached the shores of India.

During a gale that followed, one of the officers of the ship, with the well-meant intention of ascertaining that all was fast below, descended with two of the sailors into the hold, where they carried with them for safety, a light in the patent lantern; and seeing

that the lamp burned dimly, the officer took the precaution to hand it up to the orlop deck to be trimmed. Having afterwards discovered one of the spirit casks to be adrift, he sent the sailors for some billets of wood to secure it; but the ship in their absence having made a heavy lurch, the officer unfortunately dropped the light; and letting go his hold of the cask in his eagerness to recover the lantern, it suddenly stove, and the spirits communicating with the lamp, the whole place was instantly in a blaze.

I know not what steps were then taken; but having received the alarming information that the ship was on fire in the after hold, I hastened to the hatchway, whence smoke was slowly ascending, and where Captain Cobb and other officers were giving orders, which were promptly obeyed by the seamen and troops, who used every exertion by means of the pumps, buckets of water, wet sails, hammocks, &c. to extinguish the flames. Finding, however, that the devouring element was rapidly spreading, and that volumes of smoke were issuing from all the four hatchways, Captain Cobb, with an ability and decision of character that seemed to increase with the

imminence of the danger, resorted to the only alternative now left him, of ordering the lower decks to be scuttled, the combings of the hatches to be cut, and the lower ports to be opened for the free admission of the watery element. These instructions were speedily executed by the united efforts of the troops and seamen ; but not before some of the sick soldiers, one woman, and several children, unable to gain the upper deck, had perished.

The immense quantity of water that was thus introduced into the hold, had indeed the effect, for a time, of checking the fury of the flames ; but the danger of sinking having increased as the risk of explosion was diminished, the ship became water-logged, and presented other indications of settling previous to her going down.

Death in two of its most awful forms now encompassed us, and we seemed left to choose the terrible alternative. But always preferring the more remote, though equally certain crisis, we tried to shut the ports again, to close the hatches, and to exclude the external air, in order if possible to prolong our existence, the near and certain termination of which appeared inevitable.

The scene of horror that now presented itself, baffles all description—

“Then rose from sea to sky the wild farewell,
Then shriek’d the timid, and stood still the brave.”

The upper deck was covered with between six and seven hundred human persons, many of whom, from previous sea-sickness, were forced on the first alarm to flee from below in a state of absolute nakedness, and were now running about in quest of husbands, children, or parents. While some were standing in silent resignation, or in stupid insensibility to their impending fate, others were yielding themselves up to the most frantic despair. Some on their knees were earnestly imploring, with significant gesticulations and in noisy supplications, the mercy of Him whose arm they exclaimed, was at length outstretched to smite them; others were to be seen hastily crossing themselves, and performing the various external acts required by their peculiar persuasion, while a number of the older and more stout hearted soldiers and sailors sullenly took their seats directly over the magazine, hoping, as they stated, that by means of the explosion, which they every instant expected, a speedier termination might

thereby be put to their sufferings. Several of the soldiers' wives and children, who had fled for temporary shelter into the after-cabins on the upper decks, were engaged in prayer and in reading the Scriptures with the ladies, some of whom were enabled, with wonderful self-possession, to offer to others those spiritual consolations which a firm and intelligent trust in the Redeemer of the world appeared at this awful hour to impart to their own breasts. The dignified deportment of two young ladies in particular, formed a specimen of natural strength of mind, finely modified by Christian feeling, that failed not to attract the notice and admiration of every one who had an opportunity of witnessing it.

While we thus lay in a state of physical inertion, but with all our mental faculties in rapid and painful activity,—with the waves lashing furiously against the side of our devoted ship, as if in anger with the hostile element for not more speedily performing its office of destruction,—the binnacle, by one of those many lurches which were driving every thing moveable from side to side of the vessel, was suddenly wrenched from its fastenings, and all the apparatus of the compass dashed

to pieces upon the deck ; on which one of the young mates, emphatically regarding it for a moment, cried out with the emotion so natural to a sailor under such circumstances, "What! is the Kent's compass really gone?" leaving the bystanders to form, from that omen, their own conclusions. One promising young officer of the troops was seen thoughtfully removing from his writing-case a lock of hair, which he composedly deposited in his bosom ; and another officer procuring paper, &c. addressed a short communication to his father, which was afterwards carefully enclosed in a bottle, in the hope that it might eventually reach its destination, with the view, as he stated, of relieving him from the long years of fruitless anxiety and suspense which our melancholy fate would awaken, and of bearing his humble testimony, at a moment when his sincerity could scarcely be questioned, to the faithfulness of that God in whose mercy he trusted, and whose peace he largely enjoyed in the tremendous prospect of immediate dissolution. It was at this appalling instant, when "all hope that we should be saved was now taken away," and when the letter referred to was about being committed

to the waves, that it occurred to Mr. Thomson, the fourth mate, to send a man to the fore top, rather with the ardent wish, than the expectation, that some friendly sail might be discovered on the face of the waters. The sailor, on mounting, threw his eyes round the horizon for a moment,—a moment of unutterable suspense,—and waving his hat exclaimed, “A sail on the lee bow !” The joyful announcement was received with deep-felt thanksgivings, and with three cheers upon deck. Our flags of distress were instantly hoisted, and our minute guns fired ; and we bore down under our three topsails and fore-sail upon the stranger, which afterwards proved to be the *Cambria*, a small brig of 200 tons burden—Cook—bound to Vera Cruz, having on board 20 or 30 Cornish miners, and other agents of the Anglo-Mexican Company.

For ten or fifteen minutes we were left in doubt whether the brig perceived our signals, or perceiving them, was disposed to lend us any assistance. From the violence of the gale, it seems that the report of our guns was not heard ; but the ascending volumes of smoke from our ship sufficiently announced

the dreadful nature of our distress ; and we had the satisfaction, after a short period of dark suspense, to see the brig hoist British colours, and crowd all sail to hasten to our relief.

While Captain Cobb, Colonel Fearon, the commanding officer of the troops, and Major Macgregor of the 31st regiment, were consulting together, as the brig was approaching us, on the necessary preparations for getting out the boats, &c. one of the officers asked Major M. in what order it was intended the officers should move off ; to which the other replied, " Of course in funeral order ;" which injunction was instantly confirmed by Colonel Fearon, who said, " Most undoubtedly, the juniors first—but see that any man is cut down who presumes to enter the boats before the means of escape are presented to the women and children."

To prevent the rush to the boats, as they were being lowered, which, from certain symptoms of impatience manifested both by soldiers and sailors, there was reason to fear ; some of the military officers were stationed over them with drawn soldiers. But from the firm determination which these exhibited

and the great subordination observed, with few exceptions, by the troops, this proper precaution was afterwards rendered unnecessary.

Arrangements having been considerably made by Captain Cobb for placing in the first boat, previous to letting it down, all the ladies, and as many of the soldiers' wives as it could safely contain, they hurriedly wrapt themselves up in whatever articles of clothing could be most conveniently found; and I think about two, or half-past two o'clock, a most mournful procession advanced from the after-cabins to the starboard cuddy port, outside of which the cutter was suspended. Scarcely a word was uttered—not a scream was heard—even the infants ceased to cry, as if conscious of the unspoken and unspeakable anguish that was at that instant rending the hearts of their parting parents—nor was the silence of voices in any way broken, except in one or two cases, where the ladies plaintively entreated permission to be left behind with their husbands. But on being assured that every moment's delay might occasion the sacrifice of a human life, they successively suffered themselves to be torn from the tender embrace, and with the fortitude

which never fails to characterize and adorn their sex on occasions of overwhelming trial, were placed, without a murmur, in the boat, which was immediately lowered into a sea so tempestuous, as to leave us only "to hope against hope" that it should live in it for a single moment. Twice the cry was heard from those on the chains that the boat was swamping. But he who enabled the Apostle Peter to walk on the face of the deep, and was graciously attending to the silent but earnest aspirations of those on board, had decreed its safety. The tackle, after considerable difficulty, was unhooked—the boat was dexterously cleared from the ship, and after a while was seen from the poop, battling with the billows,—now raised, in its progress to the brig, like a speck on their summit, and then disappearing for several seconds, as if engulfed "in the horrid vale" between them.

Amid the conflicting feelings and dispositions manifested by the numerous actors in this melancholy drama, many affecting proofs were elicited of parental and filial affection, or of disinterested friendship, that seemed to shed a momentary halo around the gloomy scene.

Two or three soldiers, to relieve their wives of a part of their families, sprang into the water with their children, and perished in their endeavours to save them. One young lady who had resolutely refused to quit her father, whose sense of duty kept him at his post, was near falling a sacrifice to her filial devotion, not having been picked up by those in the boats until she had sunk five or six times. Another individual, who was reduced to the frightful alternative of losing his wife or his children, hastily decided in favour of his duty to the former. His wife was accordingly saved, but his four children, alas ! were left to perish. A fine fellow, a soldier, who had neither wife nor child of his own, but who evinced the greatest solicitude for the safety of those of others, insisted on having three children lashed to him, with whom he plunged into the water ; not being able to reach the boat, he was again drawn into the ship with his charge, but not before two of the children had expired. One man fell down the hatchway into the flames, and another had his back so completely broken as to have been observed quite doubled falling overboard. These numerous spectacles of individual loss and suffering were

not confined to the entrance upon the perilous voyage between the two ships. One man, who fell between the boat and the brig, had his head literally crushed to pieces ; and some others were lost in their attempts to ascend the side of the Cambria.

Some time after the shades of night had enveloped us, I descended to the cuddy in quest of a blanket to shelter me from the increasing cold ; and the scene of desolation that there presented itself, was melancholy in the extreme. The place which, only a few short hours before, had been the seat of kindly intercourse, and of social gaiety, was now entirely deserted, save by a few miserable wretches, who were either stretched in irrevocable intoxication on the floor, or prowling about, like beasts of prey, in search of plunder. The sofas, drawers, and other articles of furniture, the due arrangement of which had cost so much thought and pains, were now broken into a thousand pieces, and scattered in confusion around me. Some of the geese and other poultry, escaped from their confinement, were cackling in the cuddy ; while a solitary pig, wandering from its sty in the fore-castle, was ranging at large in undisturbed posses-

sion of the Brussels carpet that covered one of the cabins.

The alarm and impatience of the people increased in a high ratio as the night advanced ; and our fears, amid the surrounding darkness, were fed as much by the groundless or exaggerated reports of the timid, as by the real and evident approach of the fatal crisis itself. With a view to ensure a greater probability of being discovered by those in the boats, some of the more collected and hardy soldiers (for I think almost all the sailors had already effected their escape) took the precaution to tie towels and such like articles round their heads, previously to their committing themselves to the water.

As the boats were nearly three quarters of an hour absent between each trip, which period was necessarily spent by those in the wreck in a state of fearful inactivity, abundant opportunity was afforded for collecting the sentiments of many of the unhappy men around me ; some of whom, after remaining perhaps for a while in silent abstraction, would suddenly burst forth, as if awakened from some terrible dream to a still more frightful reality, into a long train of loud and desponding la-

mentation, that gradually subsided to its former stillness.

But it was not till the close of this mournful tragedy that backwardness, rather than impatience, to adopt the perilous and only means of escape that offered, became generally discernible on the part of the unhappy remnant still on board, and that made it not only imperative on Captain Cobb to reiterate his threats, as well as his entreaties, that not an instant should be lost, but seemed to render it expedient for one of the officers of the troops, who had expressed his intention of remaining to the last, to limit, in the hearing of those around him, the period of his own stay. Seeing, however, between nine and ten o'clock, that some individuals were consuming the precious moments, by obstinately hesitating to proceed, while others were making the inadmissible request to be lowered down as the women had been ; learning from the boatmen that the wreck, which was already nine or ten feet below the ordinary water mark, had sunk two feet lower since their last trip ; and calculating, besides, that the two boats then under the stern, with that which was in sight on its return from the

brig, would suffice for the conveyance of all who seemed in a condition to remove; the three remaining officers of the 31st regiment seriously prepared to take their departure.

The spanker boom of so large a ship as the Kent, which projects, I should think, 16 or 18 feet over the stern, rests on ordinary occasions about 19 or 20 feet above the water; but in the position in which we were placed, from the great height of the sea, and consequent pitching of the ship, it was frequently lifted to a height not less than 30 or 40 feet from the surface.

To reach the rope, therefore that hung from its extremity, was an operation that seemed to require the aid of as much dexterity of hand as steadiness of head. For it was not only the nervousness of creeping along the boom itself, or the extreme difficulty of afterwards seizing on, and sliding down by the rope, that we had to dread, and that had occasioned the loss of some valuable lives, by deterring them from adopting this mode of escape; but as the boat, which the one moment was probably close under the boom, might be carried the next, by the force of the waves, 15 or 20 yards away from it, the

unhappy individual, whose best calculations were thus defeated, was generally left swinging for some time in mid-air, if he was not repeatedly plunged several feet under water, or dashed with dangerous violence against the sides of the returning boat, or what not unfrequently happened, was forced to let go his hold of the rope altogether. As there seemed, however, no alternative, I did not hesitate, notwithstanding my comparative inexperience and awkwardness in such a situation, to throw my leg across the perilous stick ; and with a heart extremely grateful that such means of deliverance, dangerous as they appeared, were still extended to me ; and more grateful still that I had been enabled, in common with others, to discharge my honest duty to my sovereign, and to my fellow men ; I proceeded, after confidently committing my spirit, the great object of my solicitude, into the keeping of Him who had formed and redeemed it, to creep slowly forward, feeling at every step the increasing difficulty of my situation. On getting nearly to the end of the boom, the young officer whom I followed, and myself, were met with a squall of wind and rain, so violent as to make us fain to em-

brace closely the slippery stick, without attempting for some minutes to make any progress, and to excite our apprehension that we must relinquish all hope of reaching the rope. But our fears were disappointed: and after resting for a little while at the boom end, while my companion was descending to the boat, which he did not find until he had been plunged once or twice over head in the water, I prepared to follow; and instead of lowering myself, as many had imprudently done, at the moment when the boat was inclining towards us, and consequently, being unable to descend the whole distance before it again receded, I calculated that while the boat was retiring I ought to commence my descent, which would probably be completed by the time the returning wave brought it underneath; by which means I was almost the only officer or soldier who reached the boat without being either severely bruised or immersed in the water. But my friend Colonel Fearon had not been so fortunate: for after swinging for some time, and being repeatedly struck against the side of the boat, and at one time drawn completely under it; he was at last so utterly exhausted, that he must instantly have let go

his hold of the rope and perished, had not some one in the boat seized him by the hair of the head and dragged him into it, almost senseless and dreadfully bruized.

Captain Cobb, in his immoveable resolution to be the last, if possible, to quit his ship, and in his generous anxiety for the preservation of every life entrusted to his charge, refused to seek the boat, until he again endeavoured to urge onwards the very few still around him, who seemed struck dumb and powerless with dismay. But finding all his entreaties fruitless, and hearing the guns, whose tackle was burst asunder by the advancing flames, successively exploding in the hold into which they had fallen, this gallant officer, after having nobly pursued, for the preservation of others, a course of exertion that has been rarely equalled either in its duration or difficulty, at last felt it right to provide for his own safety, by laying hold on the topping-lift, or rope that connects the driver-boom with the mizen-top, and thereby getting over the heads of the infatuated men who occupied the boom, unable to go either backward or forward, and ultimately dropping himself into the water.

The means of escape, however, did not cease to be presented to the unfortunate individuals above referred to, long after Captain Cobb took his departure, since one of the boats persevered in keeping its station under the Kent's stern, not only after all expostulation and entreaty with those on board had failed, but until the flames, bursting forth from the cabin windows, rendered it impossible to remain, without inflicting the greatest cruelty on the individuals that manned it. But even on the return of the boat in question to the Cambria, with the single soldier who availed himself of it, did Captain Cook, with characteristic jealousy, refuse to allow it to come alongside, until he learned that it was commanded by the spirited young officer, Mr Thomson, whose indefatigable exertions during the whole day, were to him a sufficient proof, that all had been done that could be done for the deliverance of those infatuated men. But the same beneficent Providence which had been so wonderfully exerted for the preservation of hundreds, was pleased, by a still more striking and unquestionable display of power and goodness, to avert the fate of a portion of those few who, we had all too

much reason to fear, were doomed to destruction.

It would appear, for the poor men themselves gave an extremely confused, though I am persuaded not a wilfully false, account of themselves, that shortly after the departure of the last boat, they were driven by the flames to seek shelter on the chains, where they stood until the masts fell overboard, to which they then clung for some hours, in a state of horror that no language can describe; until they were most providentially, I may say miraculously, discovered and picked up by the humane master (Bibbey) of the *Caroline*, a vessel on its passage from Egypt to Liverpool, who happened to see the explosion at a great distance, and instantly made all sail in the direction whence it proceeded. Along with the fourteen men thus miraculously preserved were three others, who had expired before the arrival of the *Caroline* for their rescue.

Quitting, for a moment, the subject of the wreck, I would advert to what was in the meantime taking place on board the *Cambria*. I cannot, however, pretend to give you any adequate idea of the feelings of hope or despair, that

alternately flowed, like a tide, in the breasts of the unhappy females on board the brig, during the many hours of torturing suspense in which several of them were unavoidably held respecting the fate of their husbands; feelings which were inconceivably excited, rather than soothed, by the idle and erroneous rumours occasionally conveyed to them, regarding the state of the Kent. But still less can I attempt to pourtray the alternate pictures of awful joy, and of wild distraction, exhibited by the sufferers, (for both parties for the moment seemed equally to suffer,) as the terrible truth was communicated, that they and their children were indeed left husbandless and fatherless; or as the objects from whom they had feared they were for ever severed, suddenly rushed into their arms.

But these feelings of delight, whatever may have been their intensity, were speedily chastened, and the attention of all arrested, by the last tremendous spectacle of destruction.

After the arrival of the last boat, the flames, which had spread along the upper deck and poop, ascended with the rapidity of lightning to the masts and rigging, forming one general conflagration, that illumined the heavens to an

immense distance, and was strongly reflected on several objects on board the brig. The flags of distress, hoisted in the morning, were seen for a considerable time waving amid the flames, until the masts to which they were suspended successively fell, like stately steeples, over the ship's side. At last, about half-past one o'clock in the morning, the devouring element having communicated to the magazine, the long-threatened explosion was seen, and the blazing fragments of the once magnificent Kent were instantly hurried, like so many rockets, high into the air; leaving, in the comparative darkness that succeeded, the deathful scene of that disastrous day floating before the mind like some feverish dream.

Although, after the first burst of mutual gratulation, and of becoming acknowledgment of the Divine mercy on account of our unlooked-for deliverance, had subsided, none of us felt disposed to much interchange of thought, each being rather inclined to wrap himself up in his own reflections; yet we did not, during this first night, view with the alarm it warranted, the extreme misery and danger to which we were still exposed, by being crowded

together, in a gale of wind, with upwards of 600 human beings, in a small brig of 200 tons, at a distance, too, of several hundred miles from any accessible port. Our little cabin, which was only calculated, under ordinary circumstances, for the accommodation of eight or ten persons, was now made to contain nearly eighty individuals, many of whom had no sitting room, and even some of the ladies no room to lie down. Owing to the continued violence of the gale, and to the bulwarks on one side of the brig having been driven in, the sea beat so incessantly over our deck, as to render it necessary that the hatches should only be lifted up between the returning waves, to prevent absolute suffocation below, where the men were so closely packed together, that the steam arising from their respiration excited at one time an apprehension that the vessel was on fire; while the impurity of the air they were inhaling became so marked, that the lights occasionally carried down amongst them were almost instantly extinguished. Nor was the condition of the hundreds who covered the deck less wretched than that of their comrades below, since they were obliged, night and day, to stand

shivering in their wet and nearly naked state, ankle deep in water: some of the older children and females were thrown into fits, while the infants were pitifully crying for that nourishment which their nursing mothers were no longer able to give them.

Our only hope, amid these great and accumulating miseries, was, that the same compassionate Providence which had already so marvellously interposed in our behalf, would not permit the wind to abate or change, until we reached some friendly port; for we were all convinced that a delay of a very few days longer at sea, must inevitably involve us in famine, pestilence, and a complication of the most dreadful evils. Our hopes were not disappointed. The gale continued with even increasing violence; and our able captain, crowding all sail at the risk of carrying away his masts, so nobly urged his vessel onward, that in the afternoon of Thursday the 3d, the delightful exclamation from aloft was heard, "Land a-head!" In the evening we descried the Scilly lights; and running rapidly along the Cornish coast, we joyfully cast anchor in Falmouth harbour about half-past twelve o'clock on the following morning.

LOSS OF THE COMET STEAM-PACKET.

THE Comet sailed from Inverness for Glasgow on the 18th of October, 1825, under the command of Captain M'Innes, having on board about 60 passengers, who were afterwards augmented at the successive ports they touched at on the way, so that there were between 80 and 90 individuals on board when it sunk in Gourock Bay.

From Rothesay the Comet proceeded directly on her voyage up the Clyde. The wind blew freshly, and there was some sea, but not so much as to occasion annoyance. In the course of the evening, which was exceedingly cold, a party of the passengers amused, and at the same time endeavoured to keep themselves warm, by dancing on deck. On the approach of morning their mirth abated, and the majority went below. In the early part of the night there was moon-light; but, at twenty minutes before one o'clock, the moon set, and the darkness gradually increased, though it never became so intense as to prevent those on board from descrying the hills

on both sides of the river. About two o'clock, the Comet was off Kempoch Point, a headland on the south side of the river, between the Cloch lighthouse and the village of Gourcock, and close to which vessels bound for Greenock usually steer. The important precaution of displaying a light had been neglected; and a jib-sail was set, which, in a great measure, precluded any person but the man on the lookout from seeing directly a-head. Captain M'Innes, according to the most credible statement, was on the cabin-deck, conversing with such individuals as were near him. Suddenly the man forward called aft, "A steam-boat—helm a-port!" The next moment the Comet received a tremendous shock on her bow; and, before her startled crew were almost aware of the quarter from which danger was to be apprehended, she received a second blow, equally terrific, near the larboard paddle-box. The vessels then drifted asunder in mutual consternation; and, shortly after, a cry of despair was heard to proceed from the Comet. The devoted crowd on her deck had discovered that she was sinking; and in three minutes after the concussion, she went down, bow foremost,

in $17\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms water, and about 165 yards from the shore.

The vessel which occasioned this horrible catastrophe was the Ayr steam luggage-boat, a vessel of great power, M'Clelland, master, bound to Ayr. As far as can be ascertained, the two boats were doubling the point at the same moment. The Ayr had a light displayed in the usual manner, and kept a regular look-out. The captain, according to his own statement, had, immediately preceding the disaster, been enjoining his crew to be vigilant. Both vessels were running with prodigious velocity; and, for a time after the concussion took place, the consternation on board the Ayr fully equalled that which prevailed on board the Comet. Two seamen belonging to the Harmony, who happened to be on board the Ayr, were the only individuals who appear to have escaped the general stupefaction. These men, with the promptitude and intrepidity of British sailors, instantly prepared to launch the boat, with a view to succour the multitude, whose drowning cries came to their ears. Unhappily, they were not seconded, but interrupted, in their generous attempt. At the moment the boat, with one of them in it, had

reached the water, and while the tackling was yet unloosed, the engine began to play, and boat and man were nearly lost. Captain M'Clelland, finding that his vessel had suffered damage, and robbed of all self-possession by the personal peril to which he fancied himself exposed, and the extent of the general calamity, determined to steer from the place without delay, and return to Greenock. In this resolution he was supported by his crew; and the Ayr bore away, passing in her course over the very spot where the Comet had but a few minutes before been engulfed, and while the death-shrieks of many of her devoted crew yet echoed over the waves!

The scene which was exhibited on board the Comet during the short space she remained above water after the two vessels came in contact, is described by all the survivors as truly heart-rending, and must have included the condensed sufferings of a protracted life. All who could force their way from the cabins to the deck, hurried there in the extremity of terror many roused from sleep, as if by the trumpet of the archangel, all doomed to experience the fallacy of those dreams of home, which voyagers naturally in-

dulge when near their destined port. Captain M'Innes was instantly aware of the damaged state of his vessel ; but suspecting the injury was foreships, he called to the passengers, as a last resource, to come aft, trusting the packet would right. At the same time he ordered the engine to be set on, and the boat to be run ashore. Unhappily, neither of these expedients availed. An attempt, equally unsuccessful, was made to get out the yawl, which was hung astern ; but, in the hurry, the tackling could not be unloosed. The ropes were then cut ; and, in consequence, about twenty-six or thirty people, who had crowded into her, were precipitated into the water, and she fell into it keel uppermost. The sea rushed into every part of the vessel with frightful rapidity, and quickly stopped the engine ; and she soon sank from under the feet of the miserable multitude on her deck, who fell in groups on each other, and unquestionably contributed to increase the general calamity by the manner in which they clustered together.

The first assistance tendered to such of the sufferers as were enabled to struggle successfully with the merciless element, came from

Gourock. On the alarm being given, several wherries immediately put off; and their crews exerted themselves to the utmost in the cause of humanity.

The subjoined narratives of several of the individuals so providentially saved, are the most faithful and affecting pictures that can be given of the consternation on board the Comet at the awful moment she went down.

At the moment the fatal accident took place, Mr. C. A. Anderson, the only cabin-passenger saved, was below. Such of the passengers as were awake were in high spirits, narrating and listening to diverting tales. When the concussion took place, he, with others, instantly rushed upon deck, to learn the cause. In the panic that ensued, he, in obedience to the captain's orders to all on board, repaired aft. He was an excellent swimmer, and calculated upon that resource in the last extremity. While standing on the deck, holding by a rope, he was seized round the arm with a convulsive grasp by a person behind him, lamenting their fate. In his perilous situation, he endeavoured to shake the person off, exclaiming, "Let me go;" when, turning round to disentangle himself, he

perceived that the person who had seized hold of him was Mrs. Sutherland. His heart smote him at the sight; and he immediately apologized to her in the kindest manner for having accosted her so roughly, being ignorant who it was that addressed him. At that moment he perceived captain Sutherland in the act of throwing off his coat, or cloak, to prepare himself for swimming. Mr. Anderson, not thinking it advisable to let go his hold of the rope, yet wishing to serve the lady, gave her a strong shove forward in the direction of the boat astern, as her only chance of safety. What became of the unfortunate couple afterwards he saw not, as he was immediately compelled to attend to his own safety, by finding the water covering the deck. He retained his hold of the rope till the water reached his middle, when a wave, rolling over the Comet, carried him off his feet. The packet went down, bow foremost; and the drowning multitude sent forth the most appalling screams, imploring the Ayr to return and save them. A second wave threw his great-coat over his head, and almost suffocated him. For a time he swam about, ignorant of the direction in which the shore lay, and greatly exhausted.

In this state he was seized by the engineman of the Comet, who held him so closely, that he found it impossible to disentangle himself. They were on the point of sinking, when they fortunately came in contact with the packet's yawl, which was floating about, keel uppermost, with several individuals clinging to it. In consequence of their struggles, the yawl righted, when they got into it, though it was full of water. Being without oars, they were unable to make any effort to gain the shore. They remained in this situation about twenty minutes, when a pilot-boat discovered them. In the struggle to get into the pilot-boat, they nearly upset it. They were obliged to cling to the sides of it; and in this manner reached the shore, greatly exhausted. Mr. Anderson was the first person who gave anything like a connected account of the manner in which the accident occurred.

Peter Sutherland, carpenter of the Comet, stated, that M'Bride, the pilot of the Comet, on approaching Kempoeh Point, expressed a wish that a light should be exhibited in the lantern; but he was told that there was no light to spare till such time as they should arrive at Greenock, as there was a scarcity of

candles on board. Whether this denial was made by the captain or one of the stewards, Sutherland could not recollect. He heard John M'Lachlan call "*Port*" to the pilot of the Comet, which was obeyed. This term means that the boat should fall a-starboard. Several voices also called to the Ayr to keep off. After the first shock, the Ayr swung in on the Comet's larboard paddle-box. He (Sutherland) shoved off the stern-boat of the Ayr, exclaiming at the same time, "You have done it now." While so employed he heard one of her crew give orders to "set on the engine;" which was done immediately, and she bore away. The engine of the Comet was stopped the instant the alarm was given. If this had not been done, both boats would probably have gone down in a moment, from their immense power. Captain M'Innes, on discovering the jeopardy his ship was in, ordered her to be run ashore; but the engine was stopped by the fierce influx of the sea. The stern-boat was put out, but instantly overloaded and upset. According to this man, the cries of the people on board the Comet, when they found her sinking, and saw the Ayr making off, were dreadful. It

the Ayr had remained to render assistance, he thought it likely that many might have been saved. When he found the ship settling rapidly in the water, he endeavoured to take off his shoes, but had not time to do so, as they were laced up to his ancles. He, however, threw off his great-coat, and, freeing himself from the persons who were hanging round him, leapt into the water and swam after the Ayr, imploring them "by all that's good" to pick him up. They, however, gave no heed to his entreaties, though he thought it hardly possible that his cries could not be heard. After swimming about half an hour he observed a light on shore, and made for it. Had it not been for the timely assistance rendered him on land, he must have died. He was benumbed from head to foot, and could not stand. Sutherland was cast away on the coast of Holland in 1817, at the time the Albion smack of Leith, bound for Ham-burgh, was lost; and in 1818 he was on board the Stirling steam-boat when she exploded at Grangemouth.

Miss Jane Munro, a young girl about sixteen years of age, belonging to Tain, on her way to visit an aunt in Glasgow, was also

among the fortunate few. Her preservation was not generally known till the Saturday following. As far as she could recollect, she was standing near the funnel of the Comet conversing with Mr. Mackenzie of Edinburgh, when that person, hearing the alarm given that the Ayr was approaching, asked her if she would like to see that vessel. She was walking forward for that purpose when the collision took place. The first shock turned the Comet nearly round, and by the second Miss Munro was precipitated into the sea. She sunk thrice; but on coming up the last time, much exhausted, caught hold of the neck of a large black dog. The animal swam towards the shore, dragging her along with him, till they came in contact with two spars of wood, which she eagerly grasped. During the whole of this eventful period she still entertained hopes of being saved. Her presence of mind appears to have been altogether extraordinary, considering her sex, and the panic manifested by the generality of those involved in the calamity. As an instance of which, feeling a shawl she wore becoming heavy with the water, she threw it off to lighten her. She observed many struggling round her, particu-

larly one gentleman, who, from the gurgling noise he made was evidently in the agonies of dissolution. She was two or three times very near the shore, but was as often carried back by the reflux of the waves. All this time the dog never left her side, but invariably turned back with her. A pilot-boat, on going out a second time, picked her up; and the pilot, Mr. Martin, gave her in charge to his wife, who carried her to their house in Gourrock, and paid her every attention. The dog, which had so materially contributed to her preservation, followed her to the house; and after she was put in bed, the faithful animal leapt in, and lay down at her feet. On feeling his weight, she, not knowing what occasioned it, complained to the mistress of the house, who, ignorant of the generous attachment manifested by the poor animal, locked him into a cellar, from which he made his escape next morning. After being twice bled, and getting a night's rest, Miss Munro quite recovered her strength. To make the special interposition of Providence in her favour more remarkable, a small trunk belonging to her was washed ashore, and restored to her in safety. She mentioned, as her principal associates

during the voyage, Miss M^cIntosh of Campbellton, Inverness-shire, on her way to visit some friends in Glasgow; Mr. Colin Rose, his sister, and a little girl called Catherine, all belonging to Glasgow, on their return from a visit to some relations in Inverness; and Mr. Mackenzie of Edinburgh,—all of whom perished.

ENGLAND'S DEAD.

Sox of the Ocean-isle!

Where sleep your mighty Dead?

Show me what high and holy pile

Is reared o'er Glory's bed.

Go stranger track the deep,

Free, free the white sail spread!

Wave may not foam, nor wild wind sweep,

Where rest not England's Dead.

The hurricane hath might

Along the Indian shore,

And far, by Gunga's banks at night,

Is heard the tiger's roar:

But let the sound roll on!

It hath no tone of dread

For those that from their toils are gone !—
There slumber England's Dead.

On the frozen deep's repose
'Tis a dark and dreadful hour,
When round the ship the ice-fields close
To chain her with their power :
But let the ice drift on !
Let the cold blue desert spread !
Their course with mast and flag is done—
There slumber England's Dead.

The warlike of the isles !
The men of field and wave ;
Are not the rocks their funeral piles,
The seas and shores their graves ?
Go stranger, track the deep,
Free, free the white sail spread !
Wind may not rove, nor billows sweep,
Where rest not England's Dead.

HEMANS.







